

REINHARD'S CRIME

[BASED ON ACTUAL EVENTS]

STORY & SCREENPLAY BY CLINTON ROSS BURNETTE

**FELLOW WORLD LITERARY ACADEMY
CAMBRIDGE, ENGLAND**

DRAMA APPROXIMATE RUNNING TIME 3.5 HOURS

COPYRIGHT © 2009 CLINTON ROSS BURNETTE

Library Of Congress Washington, D.C

**Reinhard's Crime is protected under the copyright laws of
The United States Of America**

CHARACTERS

Mendel Szczyrp	Boy From Wrzesien
Oszer Jaskolko	Boy From Wrzesien
Leszek Jaskolko	Oszer Jaskolko's Brother
Motele Lyfszyc	Boy From Wrzesien
Michał Czertok	Boy From Wrzesien
Pedlar	Wrzesien Merchant
Rabbi Paczyński	School Headmaster
Esther Paczynska	Rabbi Paczyński's Wife
Mojżesz Jaszynowski	Wrzesien Shoemaker
Rebekka Jaszynowska	Mojżesz Jaszynowski's Wife
Miriam Jaszynowska	Mojżesz Jaszynowski's Daughter
Tzeitel Jaszynowska	Mojżesz Jaszynowski's Daughter
Herszel Paczyński	Rabbi Paczyński's Eldest Son
Abram Chazanowicz	Friend Of Herszel Paczyński
Isaac Wojtyga	Herszel Paczyński's Employer
Szymon Rajczkowski	Friend Of Herszel Paczyński
Lejzer Efron	Friend Of Herszel Paczyński
Beer Hall Landlord	
Salomon Paczyński	Rabbi Paczyński's Youngest Son
Rachel Cześnik	Friend Of Miriam Jaszynowska
Frejda Grokop	Friend Of Miriam Jaszynowska
Aron Kłoczko	Miriam Jaszynowska's Uncle
Bronja Kłoczko	Miriam Jaszynowska's Aunt
Olga Kłoczko	Miriam Jaszynowska's Cousin
Avraham Treszczanski	Yiddische Theater Manager
Reichskanzler Hitler	German Head Of State
Rabbi Abrasz	Religious Officiate
Chaim Paczyński	Rabbi Paczyński's Middle Son
Zejdke Rotsztejn	Białystok Resident
Tevje Efron	Lejzer Efron's Father
Szejna Efron	Lejzer Efron's Mother
Oberleutnant [Białystok]	German Army Lieutenant
Jewish Woman With Ring [Białystok]	
Wehrmacht Major [Białystok]	
Hauptmann #1 [Białystok]	German Army Captain
Hauptmann #2 [Białystok]	German Army Captain
Murdered Jewish Boy [Białystok]	
German Soldier #1 [Białystok]	
German Soldier #2 [Białystok]	
German Machine-Gunner #1 [Białystok]	
German Machine-Gunner #2 [Białystok]	
Jewish Man [Białystok]	
Jewish Man's Wife [Białystok]	
Jewish Man's Son [Białystok]	
German Sharpshooter [Białystok]	
German Soldier #3 [Białystok]	
Captain Tarusov	Red Army Officer
Colonel Khudenko	Red Army Officer
Lieutenant Kuryakin	Red Army Officer

CHACATERS (Cont.)

Issur Shloimele	Wrzesien Tailor
Major Dzhumabayev	NKVD Officer
Colonel Shulzhenko	NKVD Officer
Lieutenant Fediukov	NKVD Officer
Jakob Epsztejn	NKVD Victim
Brejne Epsztejn	Jakob Epsztejn's Niece
NKVD Officer	Soviet Secret Police
Shimon Dzigan	Yiddische Comedian
Izrael Schumacher	Yiddische Comedian
Gerszon Wajnsztejn	Wrzesien Haberdasher
Luba Wajnsztejn	Wrzesien Haberdasher
Lieutenant Galanskov	NKVD Officer
NKVD Prison Guard #1	
NKVD Prison Guard #2	
NKVD Prison Officer	
Captain Tarusov's Gunner	
Sergeant Murashev	Red Army NCO
Gitel Paczynska	Herszel's & Miriam's Daughter
Generalleutnant Pflugbeil	Polizei-Division Supreme Commander
Oberst Rönicke	Polizei-Division Commander
Major Weis	Polizeibataillon 309 Commander
Hauptmann Behrens	Polizeikompanie I Commander
Oberleutnant Buchs	Polizeikompanie III Commander
Oberleutnant Höhl	Polizeikompanie II Commander
Oberleutnant Schneider	Einsatzgruppe Platoon Commander
Stabsfeldwebel Schwarz	Einsatzgruppe Platoon Commander
Corporal Lutskev	Red Army NCO
Private Arbuzov	Red Army Soldier
Moishe Kowalczyk	Białystok Master Weaver
SS-Obergruppenführer von dem Bach	Higher SS & Police Leader
SS-Sturmbannführer Preuss	Administrative Officer
Hauptmann Nagel	Polizeibataillon 322 Commander
Reichsführer-SS Himmler	Head Of SS & Gestapo
Ordnungspolizeiführer Daluge	Civilian Police Chief
Leska Rotsztejn	Zejdke Rotsztejn's Wife
SS-Obersturmbannführer Montua	Police Regiment Center Chief
Senior Sergeant Urzhumov	Russian Tank Crewman
Corporal Petker	Russian Tank Crewman
Begging Woman [Białystok]	
Music Shop Customer	
Doctor Rozenman	Titular Chairman Of Judenrat
Chairman Barasz	De Facto Chairman Of Judenrat
Mordechai Tenenbaum	Białystok Ghetto Jew
Munitions Factory Guard #1	
Munitions Factory Guard #2	
Director Marcus	Judenrat Law Officer
Deputy Director Brubik	Judenrat Law Officer
Judenrat Lawyer	
Białystok Ghetto Thief #1	
Białystok Ghetto Thief #2	

CHARACTERS (Cont.)

Białystok Ghetto Thief #3	
SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt	Waffen-SS Panzer Officer
SS-Sturmbannführer Günther	Adolf Eichmann's Deputy
SS-Hauptsturmführer Brunner	Adolf Eichmann's Adjutant
SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann	Head Of Jewish Resettlement
Schutzpolizeioffizier #1	Białystok Ghetto Police Sentry
Schutzpolizeioffizier #2	Białystok Ghetto Police Sentry
Schutzpolizeioffizier #3	Białystok Ghetto Police Sentry
SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich	Head Of SS Intelligence
SS-Gruppenführer Hofmann	Head Of Race & Settlement Main Office
SS-Oberführer Schöngarth	Security Police & SD Commander
SS-Sturmbannführer Lange	Security Police & SD Commander
Doctor Luther	Under Secretary Of State Foreign Office
Doctor Stuckart	Secretary Of State Reichs Interior Ministry
Doctor Bühler	Secretary Of State Government General Office
Gauleiter Meyer	District Administrator
SS-Standartenführer Fromm	Higher SS & Police Leader
Work Squad Foreman	Employee Of Judenrat
Chaika Grosman	Resistance Fighter
Rywka Madejska	Resistance Fighter
Yandje Lebedz	Resistance Fighter
SD-Scharführer	Gestapo Guard
Gestapo Guard #1 [Białystok Ghetto]	
Gestapo Guard #2 [Białystok Ghetto]	
Yudita Nowogrodzka	Polish Communist Partisan
SD-Obersturmführer Friedl	Chief Of Białystok Gestapo
Gauleiter Brix	Governor Of Tilsit Subdistrict
Gauleiter Koch	Governor Of East Prussia
SD-Hauptsturmführer	Gestapo Officer
SD-Obersturmführer	Gestapo Officer
SD-Untersturmführer #1	Gestapo Officer
SD-Untersturmführer #2	Gestapo Officer
Białystok Stationmaster	
Lipa Szczredrowski	Hanged Factory Worker
Eli Dworski	Hanged Factory Worker
Jakow Jablonski	Hanged Factory Worker
SD-Sturmbannführer	Gestapo Officer
Jewish Executioner #1 [Białystok]	
Jewish Executioner #2 [Białystok]	
Jewish Executioner #3 [Białystok]	
SD-Untersturmführer #3	Gestapo Officer
SD-Oberscharführer Grau	SS Security NCO
SD-Hauptscharführer Dietsche	SS Security NCO
SD-Oberscharführer Kreutz	SS Security NCO
SD-Unterscharführer Schmelzer	SS Security NCO
Newborn Baby	
Newborn Baby's Mother	Białystok Ghetto Prisoner
Itzchok Malamud	Białystok Ghetto Prisoner
Gestapo Officer #1 [Acid Blinded]	
Gestapo Officer #2 [Shot]	

CHARACTERS (Cont.)

SD-Hauptscharführer	SS Security NCO
Little Boy [Pietrasze Field]	Jewish Child
SD-Rottenführer [With Guard Dog]	
Father Boruszcak	Roman Catholic Priest
Drunken SS Soldier #1	
Drunken SS Soldier #2	
Drunken SS Soldier #3	
Drunken SS Soldier #4	
Drunken SS Soldier #5	
Białystok Prisoner #1	
Białystok Prisoner #2	
Białystok Prisoner #3	
Białystok Prisoner #4	
Białystok Prisoner #5	
Gestapo Prison Guard #1	
Gestapo Prison Guard #2	
Gestapo Prison Guard #3	
SD-Untersturmführer #4	Prison Commander
SS-Sturmscharführer	Prison Train Overseer
Little Jewish Girl #1	Białystok Ghetto Prisoner
Little Jewish Girl #2	Białystok Ghetto Prisoner
Rabbi Chanin	Białystok Ghetto Prisoner
Paweł Andrzejczak	Polish Communist Partisan
Lech Grodzieński	Polish Communist Partisan
SS-Obersturmbannführer Zimmermann	Białystok SD Commander
Gedalyah Shayek	Jewish Policeman
Daniel Moszkowicz	Mordechai Tenenbaum's Deputy
SS-Brigadeführer Hellwig	Higher SS & Police Leader
SS-Obergruppenführer Globočnik	Commander Of Aktion Reinhard
SS-Sturmbannführer Michalsen	Deputy Commander Of Lublin
SS-Sturmbannführer Magill	Polizeibataillon 26 Commander
Teenage Boy #1 [Pietrasze Field]	
Teenage Boy #2 [Pietrasze Field]	
Scavenger #1	Białystok Ghetto Prisoner
Scavenger #2	Białystok Ghetto Prisoner
Red Army Private #1	
Red Army Private #2	

SSSSSS • SSSSSS

REINHARD'S CRIME

1 EXT POLAND ZWIERZYNIEC FOREST DAY

1.

Summer 1937. The laughter and exhilarated chatter of five boys rides on the breeze. One fourteen-year-old, dark-haired looking more Semitic than Polish, MENDEL SZCZYRP, runs ahead of his friends as if leading an adventure along the magical paths of the forest carpeted over by an undergrowth of decaying matter and fallen twigs, where brightly colored fungus, toadstools, mushrooms and moss are abundant. They approach a chestnut tree standing majestic in a clearing, its trunk thick with rich, sprawling branches reaching up to the widespread canopy. Scattered about the ground beneath the tree amid patches of wildflowers are dozens of chestnuts that have fallen from the branches.

MENDEL

(excitedly)

Look at all the chestnuts.

Eleven-year-old OSZER JASKOLKO, dark blonde and almost aryan having a complexion suggesting Slavic ancestry, is equally excited.

OSZER

There're millions of them, everywhere.

The boys quickly gather up handfuls of chestnuts and stuff them into their pockets as if competing with each other while their laughter and enthusiastic chatter spur them on. Oszer's thirteen-year-old brother, LESZEK, looks about at his friends. His green eyes are alive with adventure.

LESZEK

We can give all these chestnuts to
Rebbitzin Paczynska for sweets.

Fourteen-year-old MOTELE LYFSZYC agrees. A boy ten-years-old, MICHAŁ CZERTOK, with curly black hair whose endearing but mischievous smile and widened eyes can warm the coldest heart, looks inquiringly at Leszek.

MICHAŁ

Will she give us sweets?

MOTELE

Of course she will, Michał, she always
gives us sweets.

The others enthusiastically agree to the trade. With their pockets bulging the boys drop chestnuts underfoot as they run from the forest. Little Michał runs after them clutching his pockets as he almost trips over his own feet.

2 EXT WRZESIEN DAY

The small Yiddische shtetl within the Białystok Region is flourishing in its

2 EXT WRZESIEN DAY (Cont.)

2.

quiet prosperity. People are going about their affairs where the commercial premises of merchants meet the needs of the close-knit community. Standing apart is a synagogue, a marketplace and a ritual bathhouse. Along the main street of hard-packed dirt are wooden peasants' cottages, some one beside the other while others are separated by empty unkempt plots where wildflowers flourish among tangled underbrush, weeds and saplings. Each cottage has separation of its own behind old whitewashed wooden fences, many overflowing with colorful flowers, clinging vines and greenery. A PEDLAR of cottage wares is driving his droshky along the street bellowing out his bid to sell all manner of pots and pans and other kitchen necessities swaying and rattling behind him. A stray dog barks excitedly but loses interest as the horse plods along taking the pedlar further into the village.

3 EXT PACZYŃSKI COTTAGE DAY

Standing at the front gate of one cottage is the fifty-eight-year-old Headmaster of the village school. RABBI YEHOASHUA PACZYŃSKI is a mild-mannered and modest man of sober dress with a graying beard. His eyes behind spectacles resting low over his nose, convey a good-natured sense of generosity and humor. Mendel Szczyrp and his friends approach.

MENDEL

Rabbi Paczyński, we have chestnuts.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

And you think I should want chestnuts,
Mendel Szczyrp...? Why?

LESZEK

For sweets.

Rabbi Paczyński smiles warmly. He looks back to the cottage and raises his voice.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Esther, do we have sweets to offer the
children for their chestnuts?

Michał approaches closer and looks at Rabbi Paczyński.

MICHAŁ

I like sweets.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Oh, you do... And what's your name?

MICHAŁ

Michał Czertok.

Rabbi Paczyński's wife, ESTHER, an attractive, strawberry blonde Yiddische

3 EXT PACZYŃSKI COTTAGE DAY (Cont.)

3.

Mama just a year or two younger, comes out of the cottage. In one hand she has a generous bag of sweets and in the other a bowl for the chestnuts. She greets the boys cordially who return her greeting respectfully. Esther hands the bag to her husband who opens it and looks at the sweets as the boys empty their pockets of chestnuts into the bowl. Michał drops more chestnuts than he puts in the bowl, but kneels down, gathers them up and puts them in the bowl.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

So many magical treats...

He hands a sweet to Michał whose face fills with childlike wonder.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

And here's a special treat... Just for you,
Michał Czertok.

Michał receives the sweet with a brimming smile and a blushing "*Thank you*". Rabbi Paczyński hands the bag of sweets to Mendel.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Now, Mendel, you share the sweets with
your friends.

MENDEL

Yes, Rabbi Paczyński.

He and his friends hurry off into the village. Michał, who is enjoying his sweet, smiles again at Rabbi Paczyński, and again thanks him. Rabbi Paczyński returns Michał's smile.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Enjoy.

Michał runs after the other boys, not wanting to be left behind. Esther is smiling widely, touched by the wonder of the little boy and his innocence. She looks at her husband, and her smile drops away to concern.

ESTHER

Yehoshua, you're frowning. What are
you frowning about; what are you not
telling me...?

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Is there something I should tell you?

ESTHER

For thirty years you've been my
devoted husband... I know when you're
worried; you frown.

3 EXT PACZYŃSKI COTTAGE DAY (Cont.)

4.

Esther caresses her husband's arm with the affection of a dutiful wife.

ESTHER
Come inside.

Rabbi Paczyński and Esther go back into their cottage, and showing his respect the Rabbi touches the mezuzah affixed to the front door.

4 INT PACZYŃSKI COTTAGE KITCHEN DAY

At a bench surrounded by the bare necessities of a Yiddische homemaker Esther is baking. She has prepared latkes which she takes to her husband sitting at the table whose eyes are raised a little heavenward.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
Merciful God in your Heaven, didn't we
suffer enough when in 1914 Kaiser
Wilhelm's armies overran Białystok?
Now twenty-three years on...

ESTHER
Here, Yehoshua, eat these... and don't
frown.

She puts the dish of potato pancakes on the table and Rabbi Paczyński smiles appreciatively.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
Latkes... Thank you, Esther.

Esther leans forward and kisses her husband, discreetly, as if someone might unexpectedly intrude upon their privacy. She returns to her baking and Rabbi Paczyński pours himself a shotglass of vodka.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
The Germans have reoccupied the
Rhineland... Is the future of Poland and
the Jews again in the minds of madmen?

As he enjoys his latkes and vodka Esther looks back at her husband, then again returns to her baking.

ESTHER
What minds? Such madmen have no
minds. From Herod to Tsar Nicholas of
Russia, the German Kaiser, Cossacks,
Bolsheviks, and now it's... What do they
call themselves...? Nazis...

There is an underlying mockery of the antagonists in her recollection. Esther again looks round at her husband.

ESTHER

What can they do to the Jews the others
haven't done already? Should we hide
ourselves away like frightened children...?
We've survived two thousand
years of madmen, and we'll go on
surviving.

She approaches her husband.

ESTHER

Yehoshua, go. Speak with Mojżesz
Jaszynowski; there's much to discuss
before the wedding between his Miriam
and our Herszel.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

(standing up)
My dearest Esther...

Again Esther discreetly kisses him, then takes on a more serious posture.

ESTHER

Now, go...

Rabbi Paczyński leaves, closing the front door, and Esther watches after him with a smile from a heart filled with the deepest love for her husband.

5 EXT WRZESIEN MAIN STREET DAY

Rabbi Paczyński goes to and opens the front garden gate and amicably greets passers-by who return his greetings. An old 1925 Chevrolet half-ton panel van rattles toward the Rabbi. The driver and village shoemaker, MOJŻESZ JASZYŃSKI, gives a honk of the horn which immediately grabs the Rabbi's attention. Mojżesz pulls up, rests his arm against the door sill of the passenger side and leans a little from the driving cab.

MOJŻESZ

Reb Yehoshua, good day to you.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

And good day to you, Mojżesz
Jaszynowski.
(approaching)
I was coming to see you.

MOJŻESZ

Then let me give you a lift.

As Rabbi Paczyński returns his thanks Mojżesz opens the passenger side door. The Rabbi gets in and closes the door, and Mojżesz drives off.

MOJŻESZ

How is your family, Reb Yehoshua?

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Thank you for asking, Mojżesz. More women of the shtetl are bringing their garments to Esther for her to repair, sewing, and stuffing pillows with goose feathers.

(smiling)

And of course gossiping.

MOJŻESZ

As women do.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

As your Miriam's betrothed my eldest, Herszel, is keeping himself busy at Isaac Wojtyga's law office in Białystok. And Chaim is growing into quite a young man as a soldier in the Polish Army.

MOJŻESZ

And your youngest?

Rabbi Paczyński's smile expresses a special affection for his youngest son.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Salomon... So ambitious... While Issur Shloimele the tailor speaks highly of him as his apprentice, Salomon wants to take up an apprenticeship in Białystok as a weaver at a textile mill... And you, Mojżesz? What of your family?

MOJŻESZ

My wife Rebekka has been a godsend to our daughters, teaching them the ways of Yiddische traditions, to add to their dowries, to be suitable wives for their husbands.

7 EXT JASZYNOWSKI COTTAGE BACKYARD DAY

Freshly washed sheets are swaying in the breeze on a clothes line stretched across the yard while hens totter about pecking the ground within their wire coup. Mojżesz draws his truck to a halt. He and Rabbi Paczyński alight and go to the cottage, but do not exchange conversation. Three healthy, full-uddered cows are roaming in a fenced-off section of the

yard, indifferent to Rabbi Paczyński and Mojżesz.

8 INT JASZYNOWSKI COTTAGE KITCHEN DAY

In the small kitchen Mojżesz's wife, REBEKKA, is preparing kosher chicken on the table while her daughters MIRIAM, twenty-two, is making cheese from sour milk and TZEITEL, two years younger, is churning cream into butter. When Rabbi Paczyński and Mojżesz come into the kitchen warm greetings are exchanged. Miriam is a modest young woman whose immediate concern is her cheese, but raises her eyes briefly to her mother and Rabbi Paczyński while they exchange conversation.

REBEKKA

Yehoshua, all these chicken portions
Esther asked for are now kosher
prepared.

Rabbi Paczyński takes a small purse from a pocket and opens it.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

What do we owe you, Rebekka?

Rebekka reaches for his hand against his purse.

REBEKKA

Save your money, Reb Yehoshua. Esther
and I have already come to a suitable
agreement.

Rabbi Paczyński thanks Rebekka and returns his purse to his pocket.

REBEKKA

Mojżesz, I'm sure you both have men's
business to discuss.

MOJŻESZ

We do...

Being the host Mojżesz reaches his hand to Rabbi Paczyński who excuses himself to Rebekka and her daughters who acknowledge him, and accompanies Mojżesz from the kitchen.

9 INT JASZYNOWSKI COTTAGE MOJŻESZ'S WORKROOM DAY

While sitting on chairs in Mojżesz's workroom he and Rabbi Paczyński are enjoying the sharing of a bottle of vodka.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Since we struck an agreement between
ourselves, Mojżesz, and brought Herszel
and Miriam together, I've considered
it such a blessing.

9 INT JASZYNOWSKI COTTAGE MOJŻESZ'S WORKROOM DAY (Cont.) 8.
Mojżesz replenishes Rabbi Paczyński's shotglass who appreciates his hospitality and generosity.

MOJŻESZ

But when you first suggested we
disregard the Schadchen to plan a
traditional match I wondered if you
were visited by some misadventure... I
thought, please... Tradition, Reb
Yehoshua.

They both drink down their vodka in one gulp, and again Mojżesz fills their glasses. Rabbi Paczyński smiles as he reflects.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

I listen to my sons... Mojżesz, even as
children growing up in Wrzesien...

He leaves his thoughts there while he drinks down his vodka, and Mojżesz does likewise. Mojżesz once more fills their glasses.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Then one day... who knows how these
things happen; it's God's will... As they
matured Herszel was quite taken by
your Miriam; her behavior, her observ-
ance of Yiddische customs, her
domestic duties...

MOJŻESZ

I never thought they were more than
childhood friends... My Rebekka, and
your Esther... Tradition, Reb Yehoshua...
(a brief pause)
Tradition... Is the world changing so
much?

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

It's not so much the world is changing,
Mojżesz... our children love each
other...

MOJŻESZ

And next spring Rabbi Abrasz will bless
the happy young couple at their
wedding.

Rather than slip into maudlin sentimentality Mojżesz empties what remains in the bottle into his and Rabbi Paczyński's glasses which they quickly drink down in one gulp. As they come to terms with the headiness

9 INT JASZYNOWSKI COTTAGE MOJŻESZ'S WORKROOM DAY (Cont.) 9.
of the vodka Mojżesz gives his full attention to Rabbi Paczyński.

MOJŻESZ
Reb Yehoshua...

He hesitates, as if giving second thought to his thoughts, and Rabbi Paczyński awaits him.

MOJŻESZ
When will Herszel reach his full
measure as a Lawyer in Białystok?

His question is underscored with the slurs of too much vodka.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
Isaac Wojtyga says Herszel is such a fine
Lawyer he's already earned enough
money to own an apartment in the city
for himself and Miriam when they're
husband and wife.

10 EXT BIAŁYSTOK JUROWIECKA STREET DAY

HERSZEL PACZYŃSKI, twenty-eight, a presentable up-and-coming Jewish Lawyer carrying a bag of vegetables hurries along the busy footpath. On reaching the building housing Isaac Wojtyga's law office he enters.

11 INT ISAAC WOJTYGA'S LAW OFFICE DAY

In the modest office ABRAM CHAZANOWICZ, another young Jewish Lawyer, friend of Herszel, and employee of long-practiced Lawyer ISAAC WOJTYGA, is sitting at a heavy wooden desk where he has been working. Isaac is discussing a sales contract with him.

ISAAC
When we have both signatures on this
document here...

He flips over the page and indicates with his finger.

ISAAC
...and here, and witnessed, then we'll be
able to fully represent our client's
interests.

Herszel comes into the office and Abram and Isaac look at him.

ISAAC
Herszel, what did Azik Shapira have to
say?

Herszel goes to his desk and stands his bag of vegetables on the chair, and

then takes a step or two toward Isaac.

HERSZEL

As you know, since his son Hayyim emigrated to Palestine in 1935, Mr Shapira is anxious to join him there and his wife...

ISAAC

Yes, we know that Herszel... What did Azik Shapira tell you?

Herszel approaches closer.

HERSZEL

Mr Shapira is becoming increasingly impatient in our drawing up the contract to sell his business to Szlejme Berel, who now seems to be having second thoughts.

Isaac raises the document for Herszel to see.

ISAAC

This's the contract. I'll call Azik Shapira and Szlejme Berel to come to this office to sign it...

He starts back to his office, then looks back at Herszel, again raising the document.

ISAAC

Herszel, this document will bear your signature as a witness.

Without further word Isaac returns to his office and closes the opaline windowed door. Abram looks at Herszel.

ABRAM

The Shapira-Berel contract is an important one for us, and Isaac wants it to bear your signature.
(a light smile)
Congratulations.

Herszel puts his bag of vegetables aside, and sits down on his chair.

HERSZEL

Not if Szlejme Berel decides to change his mind.

ABRAM

You know what he's like...

HERSZEL

He's not a patient man... Abram, tonight, let's go to the beer hall.

ABRAM

Why not.

HERSZEL

I'll ask Szymon Rajczkowski and Lejzer Efron what they're doing. Maybe they can join us.

12 INT BEER HALL NIGHT

The smoke filled beer hall is alive with the occasional uproar of laughter and chatter from Poles and Jews alike. Herszel and Abram, with SZYMON RAJCZKOWSKI and LEJZER EFRON, are at a table enjoying conversation and beer.

HERSZEL

But I don't see why we should be afraid of the Russians.

ABRAM

I've heard my father curse the Bolsheviks who, in 1920, overran Białystok after murdering and looting in neighboring villages, and nationalizing and destroying all Jewish businesses.

SZYMON

Abram, that was seventeen years ago; things change... It's different now... We, the Jews, enjoy considerable prosperity here in Białystok.

ABRAM

Only because we've stood our ground, especially in the textile industry, against both Bolsheviks and Poles.

LEJZER

But at least we can be grateful the Poles retook the city and drove the Bolsheviks out of Poland.

HERSZEL

That may be so, but they're those in our

HERSZEL (*Cont.*)

community who say some Jews toadied
to the Bolsheviks to save their own
skins, even going so far as denouncing
their neighbors for being anti-
revolutionaries.

LEJZER

It's probably true... A lot of Jews, and
Poles, were sent to prison camps in
Siberia.

SZYMON

Lejzer, it's only rumor... just rumor...
(addressing all)
We're all free-thinking Zionists. We can
join others of like mind to fight the
Russians if they ever return to Poland.

HERSZEL

Leave Poland to the Poles, and to the
Russians. I'd rather go to Palestine when
Miriam and I are married, and start a
family, and help build the Zionist State
of Israel where every Jew can live in
prosperity.
(a brief pause)
But I'll likely stay here and open my own
law practice in Jewish Białystok for
Jews.

ABRAM

Let's be done with talk of revolution...
We have good fortune to celebrate.

Herszel smiles discreetly aware of what Abram means. Szymon and Lejzer
are a little puzzled.

LEJZER

Celebrate...? What good fortune
is there to celebrate?

HERSZEL

Isaac Wojtyga has secured an import-
ant client, and he's instructed me to
represent him in all future matters
with the client.

Both Szymon and Lejzer congratulate Herszel, sincerely pleased for him.
Abram catches the BEER HALL LANDLORD'S attention.

ABRAM

Landlord, more beer at this table.

The Landlord nods and goes to fetch more beer.

SZYMON

Then, Herszel, if one day you do go to
Palestine then you'll be a distinguished
Jewish Lawyer in the Zionist State
of Israel.

Abram touches Herszel's arm in friendship.

ABRAM

The best.

The Landlord brings four tall glasses of beer. As Herszel, Abram, Szymon and Lejzer pay him they thank the Landlord who goes about his business.

HERSZEL

(addressing all)

My parents are looking forward to you
all joining us for the next Sabbath.

SZYMON

And we're all looking forward to paying
our respects, Herszel.

The others agree and drink their beer.

13 EXT WRZESIEN MAIN STREET LATE AFTERNOON

Szymon drives up to and stop his car outside the Paczyński cottage. He, Abram and Herszel alight and exchange brief comments about the honor of sharing the Sabbath together. Herszel opens the gate and the others follow him to the front door upon which he knocks. His young brother, twenty-three-year-old SALOMON, opens the door. Greetings are exchanged.

SALOMON

Mama and Papa will be so pleased to see
you, Herszel... And you, too, Abram
and Szymon.

Abram and Szymon thank him. They follow Herszel, and Salomon closes the door.

14 INT PACZYŃSKI COTTAGE LIVING ROOM LATE AFTERNOON

Rabbi Paczyński walks into the room and greetings are again exchanged.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Lejzer Efron not with you?

HERSZEL

No, Papa. His father is ill.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Then we shall send our blessings to
Reb Tevje.

Mojżesz comes into the living room and Rabbi Paczyński looks round.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Mojżesz, you know my son Herszel.

There is a feeling of pride about Rabbi Paczyński in his eldest son. Mojżesz and Herszel acknowledge each other.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

And his two friends, Abram
Chazanowicz and Szymon Rajczakow-
ski, who are our most welcomed guests
for the Sabbath.

Greetings are exchanged, and Mojżesz extends his welcome.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Come, Herszel, your mother is pre-
paring the Sabbath feast.

He extends a welcoming hand to Abram and Szymon.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Come.

They all leave the room together.

15 INT PACZYŃSKI COTTAGE KITCHEN LATE AFTERNOON

Miriam and Tzeitel are helping their mother and Rebekka prepare the table for the Sabbath feast. Esther is delighted to see her son and expresses herself with the deepest affection of a true Yiddische Mama. Herszel returns his affections equally. Miriam is absolutely delighted at seeing Herszel, but restrains herself. Tzeitel tries to hold back a giggling smile. Meanwhile, Rabbi Paczyński lights the lamps and Mojżesz assists him.

ESTHER

Herszel, you're wasting away... Should
I end up a grieving mother? I worry you
don't have enough to eat.

Abram and Szymon watch on with respect for Esther. Miriam and Tzeitel are discreetly amused at Esther's exaggerated concern for her son who clearly takes good care of himself. Rebekka gives a light smile.

15 INT PACZYŃSKI COTTAGE KITCHEN LATE AFTERNOON (Cont.) 15.

HERSZEL

Mama, I look after myself.

They look at each other with the deep love between mother and son, then embrace. Not a word is spoken. Esther withdraws and looks at Rebekka.

ESTHER

Rebekka, my son's two closest friends,
Abram Chazanowicz and Szymon
Rajczkowski, each a blessing.

Respectful greetings are exchanged, then Esther addresses Herszel.

ESTHER

Your friend Lejzer Efron not honoring us?

HERSZEL

No, Mama... Reb Tevje is ill.

ESTHER

Then we will offer prayer...

She gives her attention to Herszel and his friends.

ESTHER

Now, go, and make yourself ready for
the Sabbath.

Herszel, Abram and Szymon leave the kitchen. Esther, Rebekka and her daughters return to preparing the table and lighting the Sabbath candles while snatches of whispered conversation are exchanged between them.

16 EXT WRZESIEN EVENING

Establishing shot.

17 INT PACZYŃSKI COTTAGE KITCHEN EVENING

All at the table are enjoying the Sabbath feast and conversation.

HERSZEL

Then Isaac said he wanted me to sign
the contract on his behalf.
(glancing at Abram)
Maybe he wants me to join him in a
partnership at the law office.

Abram's look suggests he does not know.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Herszel, I'm very proud of you.

ESTHER
(smiling)
So many blessings.

Rebekka and Miriam glance at each other and smile discreetly.

MOJŻESZ
Abram, will you stay with Isaac Wojtyga?

ABRAM
I don't know... Perhaps I might go to
Warsaw and establish a law office of my
own.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
What about you, Szymon? Do you think
you'll stay on at *Praca Twórcza*, and
perhaps one day be its editor?

SZYMON
No, Reb Yehoshua, I don't think so... I
think one day I'd like to have my own
printing press in Warsaw.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
Then, Szymon, you do what's best for
you.

SZYMON
Yes, Reb Yehoshua.

REBEKKA
Szymon, have you lived long in
Białystok?

In his reply Szymon glances at Abram, then looks back at Rebekka.

SZYMON
I was born in Białystok... So was
Abram... We grew up together; we were
school friends.

Rebekka gestures a nod, concluding her brief conversation with Szymon.
Herszel takes advantage of a brief lull in conversation to address his
parents.

HERSZEL
Papa, Mama, are you still both coming
to Białystok to visit Uncle Aron and
Aunt Bronja?

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

In two weeks. Your cousin Olga will be performing in a play at the Yiddische Theater.

HERSZEL

I haven't seen Olga since she went to Kiev and Minsk with the Theater Company.

ESTHER

Herszel, you haven't visited your uncle and aunt in all this time when you live so close in Białystok?

Her question edges some disapproval of Herszel's neglect.

HERSZEL

No, Mama...

ESTHER

You should...

Rabbi Paczyński rests his hand on Esther's hand and smiles affectionately, and Esther returns an approving smile. He then looks at Herszel.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Herszel, you'd be proud of your cousin Olga. She's a lovely Jewish girl.

ESTHER

So successful.

With an embarrassing moment deflated Herszel looks at his brother.

HERSZEL

Salomon, you always liked acting. Why not become an actor yourself?

SALOMON

I want an apprenticeship with Moishe Kowalczyk in Białystok.

ESTHER

He's a master weaver.

SALOMON

And I want to learn all there is to know about the trade and become a master weaver myself one day.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Herszel, people need clothes, and
your brother will weave the best textiles
for the tailors to make them.

ESTHER

Will I soon lose all my three sons to
Białystok?

HERSZEL

Mama, Białystok's not that far; a few
kilometers, and Chaim will be here for
the wedding...

(a brief pause)

He's a blacksmith, and when it's time
for him to leave the Army he'll return to
Wrzesien; he always said he would.

18 INT WAJNSZTEJN'S HABERDASHERY DAY

Miriam and Tzeitel enter the shop owned by haberdashers Gerszon and Luba Wajnsztejn, stocking all manner of delicate laces, buttons, a large variety of cottons, bobbins, needles, bodkins, and everything else required to add the finishing touches to finely tailored clothes. Two friends about Miriam's and Tzeitel's ages, RACHEL CZEŚNIK and FREJDA GROKOP, are stocktaking. Rachel looks round to see them.

RACHEL

Miriam... Tzeitel...

Frejda also looks round, then toward the curtain covered entrance at back of the store.

MIRIAM

Is Mrs Wajnsztejn here?

FREJDA

She's in the back room looking at new
lace just in from Pinsk. Do you want
to speak to her?

MIRIAM

No, I want to buy some lace.

Rachel, the oldest, offers to assist.

RACHEL

Is there something special you would
like? Something from Kiev...

(a brief pause)

or perhaps from London or Paris?

MIRIAM

Guipure lace, but it doesn't matter
where it comes from.

RACHEL

Is this for the dress you're making?

MIRIAM

Yes...

RACHEL

Then let me show you what we have.

Miriam goes with Rachel while Tzeitel and Frejda exchange discreet but exciting gossip.

MIRIAM

And two spools of silk cotton; pink and
blue, and three crewel needles.

Rachel shows Miriam a vast selection of laces.

MIRIAM

This's the finest guipure lace from
Prague.

Miriam lightly touches the lace and feels its fine texture.

MIRIAM

It's so lovely.

RACHEL

How much will you want?

MIRIAM

Just one meter.

As Rachel unrolls the requested length Miriam's interest drifts to other lace. She touches one in particular to appreciate its feel.

MIRIAM

This's nice... What is it?

RACHEL

Chantilly lace, from Paris.

While Miriam admires other lace Rachel cuts the one-meter length of guipure lace for her with pinking shears. Excited by some tantalizing gossip from Tzeitel, Frejda approaches and addresses Rachel who looks at her. Tzeitel follows.

FREJDA

Did you hear about Herszel Paczyński's
two best friends, Abram Chazanowicz
and Szymon Rajczkowski?

Miriam looks at Frejda.

RACHEL

Frejda Grokop, are you spreading
gossip...?
(a brief pause)
Is there something I should know...?
Who are Abram Chazanowicz and
Szymon Rajczkowski?

TZEITEL

From Białystok... They're so hand-
some, and successful.

FREJDA

Abram Chazanowicz is a Lawyer who
works with Herszel Paczyński, and
Szymon Rajczkowski is a journalist
with *Praca Twórcza*.

Rachel looks at Miriam who smiles a smile of approval.

MIRIAM

They are very handsome.

RACHEL

But would my parents approve of either
one? A Lawyer perhaps, but a newspaper
journalist?

MIRIAM

I'm sure they would. Abram's employed
by Isaac Wojtyga, one of the most
respected Lawyers in Białystok.

FREJDA

Rachel...

A thought occurs to her and Frejda looks at Miriam.

FREJDA

Can we...?

TZEITEL

An introduction...?

MIRIAM

Herszel's brother Salomon is going to
Białystok with his parents to visit family.
I can ask him if Herszel might be able to
arrange something.

TZEITEL

Miriam, perhaps Rebbe Esther can stitch
the lace to your dress, then you can
speak to Salomon.

Miriam, Rachel and Frejda approve the suggestion.

19 EXT BIAŁYSTOK POLNA STREET DAY

Rabbi Paczyński drives a 1933 Škoda 422 sedan up to and stops outside a tenement building, and he, Esther and Salomon alight. Esther is nursing a large bunch of colored flowers. Salomon addresses his father and hands him two bottles of vodka.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Thank you, Salomon.

Esther goes ahead into the building and Rabbi Paczyński and Salomon follow.

20 INT KŁOCZKO TENEMENT LIVING ROOM DAY

Belorussian born ARON KŁOCZKO takes a 78-rpm record from its paper sleeve and places it on the turntable of an American HMV Model 101 gramophone with both hands as if it were some precious heirloom. He moves the tone-arm across and lightly touches the needle against the record. For a brief moment there is a distinctive crackling as the needle rides into the groove of the record, then the room fills with Yiddische music. Aron listens, enjoying every note as he muses along with the lyric before he is interrupted by the loud "*wrang*" of the front door bell. He goes to the door and opens it. Friendly and heartfelt greetings are exchanged between Aron, Rabbi Paczyński, Esther and Salomon.

ARON

Please, come in.

Rabbi Paczyński and Esther thank him as they enter followed by Salomon. As Aron closes the front door BRONJA, Aron's wife and Esther's younger sister, comes from the kitchen with her daughter OLGA, an actress with the Yiddische Theater. Esther smiles with heartfelt delight on seeing her sister, but Bronja is a little more reserved.

ESTHER

Bronja...
(offering the flowers)
These are for you.

20 INT KŁOCZKO TENEMENT LIVING ROOM DAY (Cont.)

22.

Bronja smiles with a genuine warmth as she receives the flowers. Meanwhile, Rabbi Paczyński gives Aron the two bottles of vodka and they exchange quiet, friendly conversation as they go to the kitchen. Salomon follows. Esther looks at Olga and smiles warmly, and Olga smiles as warmly in return.

ESTHER

Olga...

She spreads her arms. Bronja smiles as Olga steps toward her aunt and they embrace affectionately. Esther withdraws a little and looks at Olga.

ESTHER

...how is my favorite niece?

OLGA

I'm well, thank you, Aunt Esther... It's so nice to have you come visit us again.

Esther enjoys the affection of her niece who turns to her mother and reaches for the flowers.

OLGA

Mama, why not let me put your flowers in a vase.

BRONJA

Thank you, Olga.

Olga takes the flowers and goes off to put them in a vase. Bronja looks at Esther.

BRONJA

Esther, Herszel said he'd be here in a while.

ESTHER

Oh, good... I don't want he should neglect his family while he lives here in Białystok.

She and Bronja go to the kitchen.

BRONJA

We see him from time to time in the town.

21 EXT BIAŁYSTOK POLNA STREET DUSK

Herszel drives up to and parks his Volvo PV36 Carioca behind his father's car, alights and goes into the building where the Kłoczko family lives.

The Paczyński and Kłoczko families are seated around the table enjoying the abundance of the food Bronja has prepared. Pleasure in each other's company is expressed in true Yiddische fashion.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

And his pockets were bulging with so many chestnuts he dropped more than he could put into Esther's bowl.

ESTHER

(smiling)

Michał Czertok is such a blessing. His mother, Jadźka, often comes to the house with her sewing.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

I'm sure Michał's father will want him to follow in his footsteps as a book-binder... Konstantyn is a gifted artisan, and has been offered opportunities here in Białystok from all the best book stores.

BRONJA

Then this child, Michał Czertok, is a bright student, Yehoshua...? He enjoys reading, as well as chestnuts and sweets?

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

It'll be a few years before Michał is old enough to be one of my students, but the boys I'm currently teaching have interests that go far beyond chestnuts and sweets... They've raised discussions on the unrest now in Germany.

ARON

I wouldn't think your students would know of such matters.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

They hear such things from their parents.

Not wanting to become involved in political discussions Bronja addresses Salomon, changing the subject.

BRONJA

Salomon, what do you want to do with

BRONJA (*Cont.*)

yourself...? What do you want to be?

SALOMON

I want an apprenticeship here in
Białystok at a textile mill.

BRONJA

But aren't you already an apprentice to
a tailor in Wrzesien?

SALOMON

Yes, Issur Shloimele, but I want to
become a master weaver. I can only
achieve that in Białystok.

Aron and Bronja glance at Rabbi Paczyński and Esther. Rabbi Paczyński
smiles, proud of his son.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Salomon is an ambitious young man,
and will someday become master of
his trade.

Aron looks at Herszel.

ARON

Well, Herszel, it won't be long before
you're a married man with all the
responsibilities of a Jewish husband.

HERSZEL

Next April Rabbi Abrasz will marry
Miriam and me...
(a brief pause)
You and Aunt Bronja...
(glancing at Olga)
and you, too, Olga, will be our guests?

OLGA

(smiling)
Of course.

BRONJA

Herszel, we're family. Where else would
we be on such an important day but
giving you our blessings?

Herszel smiles, covering his embarrassment on asking such a question. He
looks at Olga.

HERSZEL

Olga, will you be performing at the
Yiddische Theater soon?

OLGA

Yes, tomorrow night, in a play by
[author's name], a satirical comedy.

(smiling)

You will be there, won't you,
Herszel?

HERSZEL

(smiling)

Of course.

23 EXT YIDDISCHE THEATER EARLY EVENING

The turnout of theater patrons is substantial.

24 INT YIDDISCHE THEATER STAGE NIGHT

The theater is packed to capacity. Olga's performance in a witty and satirical play which demonstrates her talent as both a comedienne of considerable insight and an accomplished actress in Yiddische comedy which raises considerable enjoyment, laughter and applause from the appreciative audience.

25 INT YIDDISCHE THEATER AUDITORIUM NIGHT

Rabbi Paczyński and Herszel are particularly enjoying the comedy. Esther and Salomon are amused and smiling. Aron and Bronja are very proud while they are entertained by their talented daughter.

26 INT YIDDISCHE THEATER STAGE NIGHT

As the play draws to a close Olga's character delivers the hilariously facetious *coup de grâce* stirring the audience to uproarious applause and approval.

27 INT YIDDISCHE THEATER BACKSTAGE NIGHT

As cast and stagehands praise Olga for her performance in the play she thanks them sincerely as she hurries to meet her family. Bronja is overflowing with pride in her daughter. They embrace affectionately.

BRONJA

Olga, I'm so very proud of you.

They again embrace.

OLGA

Thank you, Mama.

Aron steps forward and slips his arm around Olga's shoulders with the affection of a proud father.

ARON

You're so very talented, and you'll
always be my very special krasavitsa.

OLGA

I love you, Papa.

She and her father exchange loving smiles.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Olga, I'm sure my students could
benefit by your witticisms... Your play
touched my heart... We're all very
proud of you.

OLGA

Thank you, Uncle Yehoshua. That's very
kind of you.

The Theater Manager, AVRAHAM TRESZCZANSKI, speaking with theater
people, catches Olga's eye who addresses her family.

OLGA

Come, I want you all to meet Avraham
Treszczanski, the Theater Manager.

They accompany Olga who approaches Avraham who walks away from the
theater people. Olga calls to him. Avraham stops and looks round.

AVRAHAM

Olga Kłoczko, congratulations on your
superbly witty performance tonight...
Inspired.

OLGA

Thank you... Reb Avraham, I'd like you
to meet my family...

Olga looks at each of her family as she mentions their name.

OLGA

Mr parents, Aron and Bronja Kłoczko,
my uncle Rabbi Yehoshua Paczyński,
my aunt Esther, and my cousins
Herszel and Salomon.

Respectful greetings are exchanged.

AVRAHAM

I'm very pleased to meet the family of

AVRAHAM (*Cont.*)

one of the Theater's most promising
actresses...

(to Aron & Bronja)

Mr and Mrs Kłoczko, we at the Yiddische
Theater are very proud of Olga.

BRONJA

Thank you, Reb Avraham.

She is delighted. Avraham addresses all, and Olga in particular.

AVRAHAM

It has been such a pleasure meeting
Olga's family, but unfortunately, I must
hurry off and attend to other matters.

Appropriate farewells are exchanged and Avraham leaves.

ESTHER

Such a lovely man.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Olga, perhaps my students should come
to see you at the Theater in one of
your plays.

OLGA

It would be an honor to entertain them,
Uncle Yehoshua.

28 INT WRZESIEN RABBI PACZYŃSKI'S YIDDISCHE SCHOOL DAY

Rabbi Paczyński is discussing the history of Poland. Mendel Szczyrp, Leszek Jaskolko and Motele Lyfszyc are among his students.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

As Poland became the hub of migration
the Jews set down roots, but during
this time the Black Death swept across
Europe, but it never reached as far as
Poland, so Jewish communities were
unaffected and prospered...

Rabbi Paczyński strolls casually to the back of the room between rows of students at their desks, and continues.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Poland continued to prosper, and
under the jurisdiction of the Jagiellonian
Dynasty such notables as astronomer

RABBI PACZYŃSKI (Cont.)

Copernicus and poet Jan Koczanowski
became influential in Polish society.

He arrives at the back of the room and turns around, and looks across the class.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Poland was one of the few European
countries which prided itself on its
tolerance of religious difference.

Leszek looks round at Rabbi Paczyński and raises his hand to be seen.

LESZEK

But was that tolerance only for
Christians, or were Jews allowed equal
religious freedom to worship under the
Jagiellonian Dynasty?

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

As Jews we, too, enjoyed freedom of
worship...

He returns to the front of the class.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

But now, in Germany, the Nazis have
closed Jewish-owned employment
agencies, and all Jewish youth organ-
ization have also been dissolved.

Students are concerned with the rise of National Socialist Germany and fire questions at Rabbi Paczyński.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Please, please... Settle down, I've only
heard fragments from Warsaw, but it
seems the Nazis have now closed all
Catholic schools in Bavaria.

"And what of the Jews in Bavaria? What will become of them?" is asked by a student, then *"Will they be next?"* wondered about by other students, followed by *"What will become of B'nai B'rith?"*.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

I don't know anything about the Jews
in Bavaria, but it's my understanding
B'nai B'rith has been targeted by the
Gestapo.

28 INT WRZESIEN RABBI PACZYŃSKI'S SCHOOL DAY (Cont.) **29.**
The students are restless, and some among them are at the threshold of fearful uprising. Mendel raises his voice above the commotion.

MENDEL
Rabbi Paczyński, do we, as Jews, have
a future?

Other students also raise their concern wanting to know their fate. Rabbi Paczyński does not immediately answer deepening fear among them.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
I don't know, Mendel... In Germany Jews
have now been refused University
Degrees.

Motele Lyfszyc raises his hand.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
You have a question, Motele Lyfszyc?

MOTELE
Can the Nazis be stopped...? And if they
occupy Poland, then what do we do as
Jews? Do we fight them, or do we hide
like cowards?

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
We'll fight them with all we have for as
long as we can.

His reply is out of character for the gentle man he is.

29 EXT GERMAN/AUSTRIAN BORDER MORNING
March 12th, 1938. The German 8th Army crosses into Austria without any show of resistance from the Austrians who cheer, wave Nazi flags, and offer flowers to the German soldiers.

30 EXT AUSTRIA VIENNA DAY
Cheering, festive crowds greet the Germans as they enter the city.

31 EXT VIENNA HELDFENPLATZ DAY
April 2nd, 1938. REICHSKANZLER ADOLF HITLER makes his address proclaiming the annexation of Austria.

32 EXT VIENNA JEWISH COMMUNITY CENTER DAY
Soldiers of 1st SS-Panzerdivision *Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler* forcibly remove Jews from the Center.

33 EXT WRZESIEN DUSK
The cortège of family and friends proceeds to where the marriage between

33 EXT WRZESDIEN DUSK (Cont.)**30.**

Herszel Paczyński and Miriam Jaszynowska is to take place. Rabbi Paczyński and Aron Kłoczko are in the company of RABBI ABRASZ. Accompanying Miriam, who is dressed in an exquisite white wedding gown trimmed with delicate lace, are Tzeitel and Olga. Esther and Bronja are following. After, come Salomon and older brother, twenty-eight-year-old CHAIM, in the Officer's uniform of a Polish Army *'Porucznik'*.

34 EXT MARRIAGE CANOPY DUSK

Dozens of candles are lit to dispel the dark. The outdoor wedding is conducted with all the tradition of a Yiddische ceremony. Rabbi Abrasz, long-practiced in religious rituals, officiates. Following the joining of Herszel and Miriam as husband and wife the marriage is celebrated by family and guests. Rabbi Paczyński approaches Chaim, smiling warmly.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Such a blessed occasion...

He takes Chaim aside.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Chaim, when are you going to take a wife
like your brother Herszel?

CHAIM

Papa, I will, but not while I'm in the
Army.

Rabbi Paczyński looks back at Herszel and Miriam.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Look at them, Chaim, your brother's so
happy, and his bride a beautiful gem.
(looking at Chaim)
Does the Polish Army give you such a
blessing?

CHAIM

Papa, another year and there could be
war...

Chaim touches his father's arm and respectfully ushers him a few paces to
speak to him discreetly.

CHAIM

Papa, there's nothing for you to fear.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

We've heard so many disturbing rumors
about that ranting German Führer,
Adolf Hitler, and his Nazis, and their

RABBI PACZYŃSKI (*Cont.*)

Wagnerian attitude toward the Jews in Germany. My deepest fear now is the Nazis will occupy Poland, and we, Poles and Jews alike, will suffer for it.

CHAIM

Papa, the Polish Army is strong enough to repel any attempted German invasion.

Hitler annexed Austria because the Austrians allowed it, but we won't. In 1920 we defeated the Bolsheviks and drove them out of Poland, and we'll drive the Nazis out, too.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Where is the Army sending you?

CHAIM

Cieszyn-Silesia to take back what is Polish land and to repel any German advance through Moravia. Papa, Poland will not be defeated by Bolsheviks or Fascists.

35 EXT CZECHOSLOVAKIA DAY

Early March 1939. The German Wehrmacht, spearheaded by the 1st SS-Panzerdivision *Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler*, annexes Bohemia and Moravia as it pushes on toward the Capital.

36 EXT CZECHOSLOVAKIA PRAGUE DAY

On March 15th the Germans enter Prague.

37 EXT GERMAN/POLISH BORDER DAY

September 1st, 1939. The second day of Rosh Hashanah. In spite of the ominous mood over Białystok, overcrowding from a flood of incoming refugees, and being under the threat of German aircraft bombing the outlying railway tracks and military installations, Białystokers are going about their affairs.

39 EXT BIAŁYSTOK JEWISH QUARTER MORNING

The streets are teeming with Jewish life where happy Jewish children are a comfort to their parents. ZEJDKE ROTSZTEJN, a Białystoker, enters Tevje and Szejna Efron's grocery store.

40 INT TEVJE & SZEJNA EFRON'S GROCERY STORE MORNING

TEVJE EFRON, having now recovered from his illness, and his wife, SZEJNA, are attending to customers. Zejdke casually looks over goods on display. The customers, having purchased what they want, leave the store. Tevje looks at Zejdke as Szejna puts the money from the sales in the till.

TEVJE

Zejdke Rotsztejn, it's a blessing
to see you.

Szejna gives Zejdke a casual glance while concerning herself with the morning's takings. Zejdke approaches.

ZEJDKE

Thank you, my friend... Tevje, since
your illness, you should rest. The world
will go on.

SZEJNA

Zejdke, please, don't encourage him.
Now, what can we do for you?

ZEJDKE

I've come to pay my respects to my
friend Rev Tevje...

TEVJE

So unsettled is everyone here in
Białystok with so many refugees from
Warsaw flooding our streets.

Szejna attends to other matters while Zejdke and Tevje pass the time together.

ZEJDKE

And they bring rumors of German
atrocities... What are we to believe of
these people...? Are they Jews...?

Tevje's and Szejna's son, Lejzer, comes bursting excitedly out of the back room startling his parents.

LEJZER

The Germans are at the outskirts of
Białystok... I just heard it on the radio.

41 EXT EAST OF BIAŁYSTOK DAY

The German Wehrmacht is approaching Białystok as a fully equipped invasion Army.

42 EXT DABROWSKIEGO STREET DAY

Unopposed by the people of Białystok Detachments of German soldiers are entering the city while Jews throughout are celebrating the New Year.

43 EXT MOZOWIECKA STREET DAY

In the largely deserted streets the quiet of the day is ripped apart by the

43 EXT MOZOWIECKA STREET DAY (Cont.)**33.**

frenzied rattle of machine-guns as the Germans open fire overwhelming the terrified screams of people, mainly Poles, running in every direction to find safety but who are cold-bloodedly cut down in their tracks. Buildings are blasted and windows are shot to pieces in a spray of submachine-gun bullets. The Germans target homes and stores with flame-throwers setting them fiercely ablaze. The street is scattered with the dead. Not content with slaughtering frightened, unarmed people the Germans kick their way into Jewish homes not already destroyed by fire.

44 INT MOZOWIECKA STREET JEWISH HOME DAY

The occupants are terrified by the invasion of their home. An OBERLEUTNANT approaches a WOMAN, grips her wrist and aggressively tries to wrench the ring from her finger while soldiers ransack the house.

OBERLEUTNANT

Give me that ring, you thieving Jew slut.

The woman resists and pulls back from the Officer.

JEWISH WOMAN

No, it's my grandmother's wedding ring.

The Oberleutnant fires his Luger at the woman's forehead blasting a shower of blood and brain from the back, and her lifeless body crashes against a table. Others in the room scream out in horror and, despite being unarmed and of no threat, are immediately shot dead. The Oberleutnant blasts the woman's finger to steal the ring from it. He takes the ring from the dismembered finger, wraps it in a cloth and puts it in a pocket. Having robbed the dead the Germans leave.

45 EXT MOZOWIECKA STREET DAY

In the street German soldiers are running riot amid chaos murdering and robbing the dead. Their Commanding Officer, a Major, is issuing orders to Company Commanders, each a Hauptmann, while the city burns.

MAJOR

Every Jew in Białystok is to be made immediately aware a curfew is now in place under a mandate of the German Military High Command. No one will be permitted on the streets between 8:00 p.m and 5:00 a.m.

HAUPTMANN #1

Does that also include Poles?

MAJOR

Only Jews at this stage. Any Jew breaking the curfew is to be shot... No excuses will be accepted... Along with

MAJOR (*Cont.*)

any Pole who gives aid to these vermin.

HAUPTMANN #2

Are any Jews to be detained and searched during the non-curfew period?

MAJOR

That's a matter for your own discretion. If any Jew, or a conspirator, is found to be in breach of any military order they are to be handed over to the Gestapo. And those who resist, again, use your own discretion.

46 EXT BIAŁYSTOK EARLY LATE AFTERNOON

A twelve-year-old JEWISH BOY out on a vacant street who has overstayed the curfew by just a few minutes after attending *kheyder* is accosted by German soldiers who order him to stop. The boy takes fright and runs but is callously shot down. The Germans approach, their submachine-guns at the ready. One of the soldiers, a youth in his twenties, rolls the dead boy over to see he was no threat.

GERMAN SOLDIER #1

He's just a child.

GERMAN SOLDIER #2

He's a Jew, and if we don't get rid of the bastards when they're young then they'll give us trouble when they grow up.

The soldiers walk away leaving the boy's lifeless body in the middle of the street.

47 INT KŁOCZKO TENEMENT LIVING ROOM NIGHT

In the semi-dark of an upright lamp and the distant reflection of fire Olga is standing at the window looking to the outside. Bronja comes into the room and joins her daughter at the window. From other parts of the city is the constant rattle of machine-guns, the aggressive bellowing of rampaging German soldiers, and the screams of terrified people.

OLGA

What is it they want, Mama? What do the Germans want?

As afraid as her daughter Bronja caresses Olga's shoulders.

OLGA

Why don't they go away and leave us in

OLGA (*Cont.*)

peace?

At the same time Olga is fearful and angry.

BRONJA

We're Jews... and that's reason enough
for those crude gangsters to persecute
us. But at least we're safe in our own
home.

All of a sudden the impatient pounding of a clenched hand against the front door heightens the fear. Bronja and Olga turn quickly as Aron comes from a bedroom. He looks at them, as fearful of some violent intrusion. Again the pounding arouses them.

HERSZEL [OFF]

(voices raised)

Uncle Aron, Aunt Bronja, open the door,
it's Herszel and Miriam.

Greatly relieved by the sound of a friendly, though unsettled voice Aron opens the door. Bronja and Olga step forward to meet Herszel and Miriam.

ARON

Quickly, come in.

His invitation is underscored by fear that German soldiers might be lurking just out in the hallway. Aron closes and locks the door securely.

BRONJA

Herszel, Miriam, what are you doing out
after curfew?

Miriam is clearly frightened so Bronja embraces her with '*motherly*' affection as if to protect her, and Miriam responds to her embrace. Herszel mainly addresses Aron as Bronja takes Miriam to the couch.

HERSZEL

German soldiers have set fire to
buildings on Mazowiecka Street, and are
breaking into the homes of Jews, and
plundering, and killing them.

ARON

Oh, dear God, no.

HERSZEL

Defenseless people are being beaten on
the streets... or shot where they stand.

47 INT KŁOCZKO TENEMENT LIVING ROOM NIGHT (Cont.) 36.

Aron pours vodka into a shotglass and gives it to Herszel who gulps it down. Being an actress of considerable talent Olga does her best to put on a brave face, but her fear is very real and just beneath the surface. She snatches glances out the window while the uproar of riot goes on.

BRONJA

Herszel, you and Miriam must stay here
with us until the morning.

Miriam feels a greater sense of protection. Aron ushers Herszel to a lounge chair and they sit down.

HERSZEL

Isaac Wojtyga and his wife invited us to
dinner...

MIRIAM

But we knew nothing about a curfew.

Olga turns round but, standing in the shadowy semi-dark her face is hard to read.

HERSZEL

When we saw German soldiers firing
their machine-guns and beating people
on the streets we turned back to go
home...

ARON

Well we're glad you're here with us now.

Olga comes forward to join the conversation.

OLGA

Herszel, are we in any danger?

Herszel looks at Olga. His fear underscores the reality of the situation.

HERSZEL

Nobody's safe.

48 EXT PIOTRKOWSKA STREET MORNING

In spite of the permitted hours when there is no curfew people stay indoors. Near the corner of Kupiezka Street a machine-gun post is manned by two GERMAN MACHINE-GUNNERS watching Jews coming and going. A MAN in his late thirties, his WIFE and their SMALL BOY, approach the intersection. One of the machine-gunners points.

MACHINE-GUNNER #1

See there those Jews... I don't like the

MACH-GUNNER #1 (Cont.)

look of them.

MACHINE-GUNNER #2

Then let's see how fast they can run.

He readies the machine-gun, then opens fire. The sudden outburst and loud rattle of the machine-gun and bullets tearing into the opposite wall send people screaming and running in every direction. Some who have been to shops drop bread and potatoes as they run to safety, but many are cut down by machine-gun fire while others run foul of marauding soldiers who savagely beat and bash them with rifle butts. The man pushes his son to the pavement and almost falls on top of him to protect him. Terrified, his wife runs, not knowing which way to go and she, like others unable to escape, is cut down in a shower of machine-gun bullets. The man screams out desperately for the soldiers to stop, but his heart-wrenching plea is lost in the uproar. Despite them being unarmed and defenseless the Germans terrorize the man and his son with rifle fire. The boy suddenly breaks away from his father and runs to his mother lying dead on the street. A GERMAN SHARPSHOOTER takes aim with his rifle and cold-bloodedly kills the boy. The man becomes hysterical and runs toward his wife's and son's bodies, but is cut down from a machine-gun blast.

49 EXT POLNA STREET MORNING

As Herszel and Miriam come out of the tenement building where the Kłoczko family lives the crack of gunfire and the rattle of machine-guns is noticeable from nearby. Miriam is startled, like a small, frightened animal as she stares along the street. Herszel holds her arm.

HERSZEL

Miriam, we must leave here now...

Miriam, at the edge of panic, looks at Herszel.

HERSZEL

Come.

They get into their car and Herszel drives off, passing a German Horch 1A field car with a full complement of armed soldiers heading in the other direction.

50 EXT CIEPŁA STREET MORNING

Herszel and Miriam arrive where they live, get out of their car and hurry into the tenement building.

51 INT HERSZEL & MIRIAM PACZYŃSKI'S TENEMENT MORNING

Herszel opens the door and slowly pushes it ajar so as not to create a disturbance while in the background is the crack of gunfire and the rattle of machine-guns. He pushes the door wider and steps into the tenement. Miriam follows, but is hesitant, afraid someone uninvited might be waiting.

Herszel looks back at her.

HERSZEL

We'll pack what we'll need for a few
days.

Miriam is clearly worried and frightened.

MIRIAM

Herszel, what do we do if the Germans
remain in Białystok? We won't be able
to live here.

Deeply concerned for his wife Herszel embraces Miriam and draws her close as if to protect her from all that threatens them.

HERSZEL

I don't know... Perhaps.

The sudden outburst of machine-gun fire and the deadly spray of bullets shattering the living room windows and ripping into the wall opposite terrify them. Herszel pulls Miriam to the floor and she shrieks out hysterically as bullets shatter everything around them. Almost hauling Miriam to her feet, Herszel hurries her into the bedroom.

52 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S TENEMENT BEDROOM MORNING

Miriam sits in a corner by the bed. She draws her legs up and hugs her knees. Her eyes are glazed in fear. Herszel takes the blanket from the bed, kneels down with Miriam and wraps it about her. He then embraces Miriam and draws her close to protect her. Miriam responds to him. As she seeks his protection all her fears and emotions rush to the surface and she cries uncontrollably. Herszel does all he can to comfort his wife. The machine-gun fire ends as suddenly as it started, and the morning carries just a distant rifle shot and the diminishing turmoil of frightened people running by on the street below. As Miriam's fears subside she sobs while trying to draw back her tears. Herszel tries to be brave for both of them.

HERSZEL

We should go to Wrzesien.

Miriam nods without giving any thought to the suggestion. Herszel stands up to go to the window but Miriam desperately reaches for his hand.

MIRIAM

No, Herszel, don't leave me alone.

Herszel looks round and reaches back.

HERSZEL

I'm not going anywhere.

52 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S BEDROOM MORNING (Cont.)

39.

Torn between wanting to stay in their tenement and escaping to safety Miriam watches Herszel who, standing cautiously at the window, looks down to the street. A moment passes while the morning breeze brings an unusual calm.

MIRIAM

What do you see?

HERSZEL

Nothing...

(looking back)

We'll take what we can then leave here.

Herszel helps Miriam stand, and overcoming her fear they gather up some clothes and leave their tenement.

53 EXT CIEPŁA STREET MORNING

Herszel and Miriam are cautious as they come out of the building onto the bullet-riddled street. Nearby are people who have been caught in gunfire lying dead. They get into the Volva and Herszel drives off toward Jurowiecka Street.

54 EXT ROAD OUT OF BIAŁYSTOK MORNING

While Herszel is driving toward Wrzesien three German Messerschmitt Me 109G-6 fighters fly over at about 500-feet on their way to Białystok. Their roar is deafening.

55 EXT WRZESIEN MAIN ROAD DAY

Herszel pulls up outside the Jaszynowski cottage. He and Miriam get out of their car and go to the front door upon which Herszel knocks.

56 EXT JASZYNOWSKI COTTAGE DAY

Almost immediately Rebekka opens the door, and is surprised although pleased to see her daughter and son-in-law.

REBEKKA

Miriam, Herszel... You've come all this
way from Białystok to visit your
families. Such a blessing.

She does not pick up on Miriam's stress.

MIRIAM

May we come in, Mama?

REBEKKA

Come in...?

Rebekka raises her eyes and her hands to the heavens as if to comment to God Himself.

REBEKKA

My daughter asks to come into her
parents' home.

(to Miriam)

This has always been your home,
Miriam. You're always welcome in your
parents' home.

Miriam returns her thanks and enters. Herszel follows, and Rebekka closes the door after them.

57 INT JASZYNOWSKI COTTAGE LIVING ROOM DAY

Distant music from a radio in Mojżesz's workroom is all that pervades the quiet day. Miriam tries to keep herself composed as she addresses her mother.

MIRIAM

Is Tzeitel here, Mama?

REBEKKA

No, she...

Rebekka suddenly realizes Miriam is troubled.

REBEKKA

Miriam, what's wrong?

She embraces her daughter as if to protect her from her troubles, and Miriam returns the embrace.

REBEKKA

Has something happened in your
marriage?

Rebekka looks at Herszel expecting some explanation.

HERSZEL

No, nothing like that... The Germans
have imposed a curfew on Białystok...
They're shooting down people, Jews, in
the streets, even when there is no
curfew.

Miriam withdraws herself from her mother and joins Herszel.

MIRIAM

Mama... we can no longer live in
Białystok...

(weeping)

We could've been killed, too.

57 INT JASZYNOWSKI COTTAGE LIVING ROOM DAY (Cont.) 41.
'Angry', Rebekka goes toward the kitchen and calls to Mojżesz as Miriam sits down in a lounge chair. Herszel goes to a window and looks out into the yard.

58 INT JASZYNOWSKI COTTAGE MOJŻESZ'S WORKROOM DAY
While Mojżesz mends a pair of shoes he enjoys the quiet background of music, but his concentration is broken by Rebekka calling to him.

REBEKKA [OFF]
Mojżesz, will you come out and meet
your daughter and her husband.

Mojżesz puts his tools aside and goes to the curtained entrance of his workroom.

59 INT JASZYNOWSKI COTTAGE KITCHEN DAY
Mojżesz comes into the kitchen where Rebekka is awaiting him.

MOJŻESZ
Miriam is here with Herszel?

REBEKKA
How many other daughters do we have
with a husband?

Rebekka returns to the living room without explanation. Mojżesz follows.

60 INT JASZYNOWSKI COTTAGE LIVING ROOM DAY
When Mojżesz and Rebekka enter the living room Herszel looks round. Respectful greetings are exchanged between Mojżesz and Miriam and Herszel.

REBEKKA
(to Mojżesz)
The Germans have imposed a curfew in
Białystok.

HERSZEL
Defenseless, unarmed people are beaten
and shot by the Germans when they go
out to buy bread and potatoes even
when the curfew is lifted.

Rebekka goes to and embraces her daughter's shoulders, then looks back at Mojżesz. Fearful, and annoyed, Herszel takes a few steps toward Mojżesz.

HERSZEL
Reb Mojżesz, we can't go back to
Białystok.

MOJŻESZ

Then here you'll both stay.

HERSZEL

I must see my parents and tell them our
decision.

He looks round at Miriam who nods her agreement. Herszel looks back at Mojżesz who rests a *'fatherly'* hand on his shoulder.

MOJŻESZ

Come, Herszel...

They leave the room.

61 EXT JASZYNOWSKI COTTAGE DAY

Mojżesz and Herszel come outside and make their farewells, then Herszel gets into his car and drives further into the village.

62 EXT RABBI PACZYŃSKI'S YIDDISCHE SCHOOL DAY

Herszel drives up to and parks outside the school. He gets out of his car and goes into the building.

63 INT RABBI PACZYŃSKI'S YIDDISCHE SCHOOL DAY

Rabbi Paczyński is conducting a class. While his students are engaged in their lesson the Rabbi strolls about, occasionally looking over their shoulders and, where necessary, assists them. Herszel opens the door a little and solicits his father's attention. Rabbi Paczyński looks round and Herszel beckons him, then he addresses his student.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Continue with your lesson; I have a
matter to attend.

The students continue with their lesson without the need for supervision. Rabbi Paczyński leaves the room, quietly closing the door after him.

64 INT RABBI PACZYŃSKI'S YIDDISCHE SCHOOL ANTEROOM DAY

Rabbi Paczyński and his son embrace affectionately.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Herszel, what urgent matter has
brought you to my school like this?

HERSZEL

Papa, the Germans have overrun
Białystok.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

We heard rumor the Germans entered

RABBI PACZYŃSKI (*Cont.*)

the city last Friday.

HERSZEL

Papa, it's not rumor.

Rabbi Paczyński touches Herszel's arm.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Come, Herszel, walk with me.

He and Herszel walk the short distance to the entrance.

HERSZEL

The Germans imposed a curfew against
all Jews; some heard about it, some
didn't.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

And you and Miriam?

Herszel opens the door.

65 EXT RABBI PACZYŃSKI'S YIDDISCHE SCHOOL DAY

Rabbi Paczyński and his son come out and walk toward Herszel's car.

HERSZEL

We didn't know. Isaac Wojtyga and his
wife invited us to their home for Sunday
evening, but before we arrived we were
warned by Poles to return home.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Not the Germans?

HERSZEL

No, the Germans were beating and killing
people on the streets... We were closer
to Uncle Aron's and Aunt Bronja's
home, so Miriam and I went there in-
stead...

Stopping by his car Herszel looks at his father.

HERSZEL

Then, this morning, when we drove back
to Ciepła Street to pack a few clothes,
thinking the curfew was lifted, we saw
soldiers attacking defenseless Jews. They
even attacked our tenement with their

HERSZEL (*Cont.*)

machine-guns... Papa, the Jews of
Białystok are terrified to go out of their
own homes in fear of being beaten
and shot.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Were you and Miriam...?

HERSZEL

No... When we felt it safe to leave
Białystok we came here. I took Miriam
to her parents.

Rabbi Paczyński and Herszel embrace with the deep love and respect
between father and son.

HERSZEL

Papa, Miriam and I will be emigrating to
Palestine. Come with us, you and
Mama... Papa, you're a teacher, a Rabbi,
and Mama, a seamstress.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Herszel, I'm sixty-years-old. Your
mother and I were born and grew up in
Białystok, and now we've made our home
here in Wrzesien. We know nothing of
Palestine, we're Polish Jews, and that's
all we are, and will ever be.

The deep love and respect between father and son comes to the surface,
and they again embrace with that affection.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Go to your young wife, Miriam, and take
her to Palestine... Give to your parents
the blessing of happy Jewish grand-
children born in the City of David in the
State of Israel.

Father and son once more embrace, then Herszel gets into his car and
drives off.

66 INT JASZYNOWSKI COTTAGE MOJŻESZ'S WORKROOM DAY

Mojżesz is at his bench mending shoes. Music is interrupted by a news
bulletin from Radio Moscow. He downs his tools and turns up the radio to
better hear the bulletin. The Soviet Union is about to launch an offensive
to liberate Belorussia and Western Ukraine. Excited by the news Mojżesz
hurries from his workroom.

67 EXT JASZYNOWSKI COTTAGE YARD DAY

45.

Miriam and Tzeitel are helping their mother hang bed sheets on the clothes line in the mild breeze. Mojżesz comes into the yard calling excitedly to them. They look at each other, then Tzeitel looks at their father.

TZEITEL

Papa?

REBEKKA

Mojżesz, have you had an accident?

MOJŻESZ

No, no... I just heard on Radio Moscow, the Russians have launched an offensive to take back Belorussia and Western Ukraine from the Germans.

They are each aware liberation is not far off. Rebekka and her daughters embrace excitedly.

MIRIAM

Then Herszel and I can return to Białystok.

68 EXT BIAŁYSTOK RYNEK KOŚCIUSZKI DAY

The market square is swarming with German soldiers having settled in to permanent occupancy of the city. Jews have kept their distance but Poles are going about their business without provoking the Germans.

69 EXT BIAŁYSTOK JEWISH QUARTER AFTERNOON

September 21st, 1939. While Jews are keeping to themselves three Russian aircraft fly over dropping hundreds of pamphlets. The Germans, who have been watching the Jews, watch the Russian aircraft as they circle above Białystok. A soldier picks up a pamphlet and reads it. Białystokers curiously pick up pamphlets and also read them.

GERMAN SOLDIER #3

I'm not staying around here. These Jew bastards are liable to turn on us at any minute.

In spite of the German presence excitement swells to enthusiastic expectancy with calls of "*The Russians are coming to liberate the Jews*" and "*We're free of the Nazi scourge!*". Hearing this, and fearing an attack, the German soldiers desert their post and run for safety, but the Jews are more swept up in the excitement of liberation than attacking the Germans. Hearing the uproar Aron Kłoczko comes out of his small bookshop. Seeing the excitement throughout the Jewish Quarter he picks up a pamphlet and reads it. Immediately absorbed into the excitement Aron locks his shop and hurries through the celebrating crowd. On reaching Tevje and Szejna

69 EXT BIAŁYSTOK JEWISH QUARTER AFTERNOON (Cont.)

46.

Efron's grocery store outside where people are celebrating, including Tevje and Szejna, Aron approaches them.

ARON

Tevje, Szejna, we're free!

People are hugging each other expressing tears of joy and laughter. Enthusiasm is so rollicking conversations spoken loudly, struggling to be heard, are nevertheless lost in the excitement.

TEVJE

Never again will those filthy scum
return to again threaten our city, or us
as Jews.

Although feeling hatred for the Germans Tevje's heartfelt and somewhat quavering words underscore a great sense of relief. While Aron goes on to greet and share the celebrating with others Lejzer joins his parents.

LEJZER

Papa, shouldn't we teach the Germans
what'll happen to them if they ever
come back... There're enough of us
willing...

A wave of fear sweeps through Tevje for his son's bravado, and he cuts Lejzer off tersely.

TEVJE

No, Lejzer... Let them leave; we want
nothing more to do with the Germans.

SZEJNA

Listen to your father, Lejzer... Listen to
your father.

Lejzer nods his assurance, although prepared to fight if called upon.

70 EXT SIENKIEWICZA ST MILITARY HIGH COMMAND AFTERNOON

Establishing shot.

71 INT MILITARY HIGH COMMAND BRIEFING ROOM AFTERNOON

The Commanding Officer is briefing his Officers from a map of Poland affixed to a wall.

MAJOR

Intelligence reports have confirmed that
the Soviets have broken through here,
and with the remnant of the Polish
Army defeated, our orders are to

71 INT MILITARY COMMAND BRIEFING ROOM AFTERNOON (Cont.) 47.

MAJOR (Cont.)

withdraw immediately to Warsaw and
East Prussia.

72 EXT RYNEK KOŚCIUSZKI MORNING

Just hours before Yom Kippur the Germans start withdrawing en masse from Białystok while orders are bellowed out by Officers and NCOs.

73 EXT DABROWSKIEGO STREET DAY

Białystokers, both Poles and Jews, watch the withdrawal, and some dare to hurl venomous insults at the Germans.

74 EXT NORTHEASTERN POLAND DAY

September 22nd, 1939. The Red Army is pushing through northeastern Poland from the east toward Białystok headed by a long convoy of KV-1 heavy armored vehicles. Following are Motorized Units and Infantry.

75 EXT BIAŁYSTOK AFTERNOON

Białystok is extensively decorated with flags of the Soviet Union, portraits of Josef Stalin, Communist Party Leaders and Red Army Commanders. Thousands of people crowd the streets to welcome the Russians, cheering with the joy of liberation. They also throw bouquets, sprays, and bunches of flowers onto passing tanks, trucks and other vehicles. Women hurry out to greet the Russian soldiers offering kisses and small bunches and single flowers which are accepted in the spirit given. Spirited youths hug soldiers who return their greetings likewise. Riding proud at his turret is veteran Tank Commander CAPTAIN MIKHAIL DMYTRENKOVICH TARUSOV.

76 EXT RYNEK KOŚCIUSZKI AFTERNOON

As the Russians enter the square an upsurge of heartfelt welcome greets them. Among the well-wishers are Miriam, Herszel, Abram, Szymon, Lejzer, Aron, Bronja and Olga. Enthusiastic youths climb up onto many of the tanks and offer flowers and greetings to the Russians. Captain Tarusov climbs down from his KV-1 while his crew receives bottles of vodka from well-wishers. As a delegation of City Officials greets Russian authorities a Senior Officer, COLONEL OSIP KHUDENKO, approaches Captain Tarusov who receives a bunch of flowers from a well-wisher.

COL KHUDENKO

Captain Tarusov...

Captain Tarusov looks round and salutes the Colonel.

CAPT TARUSOV

Colonel Khudenko... Have you ever seen
such enthusiasm? I never thought the
Poles had it in them.

COL KHUDENKO

A wondrous sight to behold...

He looks toward the delegation of City Officials welcoming them, then looks back at Captain Tarusov while celebration goes on around them.

COL KHUDENKO

Captain Tarusov, while the City Officials
of Białystok welcome our Military
Commanders, Commissars, and NKVD
Officers I want you to take a few men
among the people and make yourselves
known. Let them know, on a personal
level, the Soviet Union in their friend
and ally.

CAPT TARUSOV

Yes, Sir.

He hands Colonel Khudenko the flowers and salutes respectfully. Holding the bunch of flowers Colonel Khudenko returns the salute. As Captain Tarusov selects men to accompany him Colonel Khudenko hands the flowers to a soldier nearby, then goes about his business. Captain Tarusov and his men mingle with the well-wishers. He approaches Miriam, her family, and friends with a smile and a friendly manner.

CAPT TARUSOV

Good afternoon, I'm Captain Mikhail
Dmytrenkovich Tarusov.

He is welcomed through a jumble of enthusiastic chatter. Miriam offers Captain Tarusov a large bouquet of flowers. He is grateful for the warm reception and the generosity of Miriam, her family, and friends.

CAPT TARUSOV

Thank you, they're beautiful... Your
name is?

MIRIAM

Miriam Paczynska, and this's my
husband Herszel.

Captain Tarusov and Herszel exchange a firm handshake.

CAPT TARUSOV

I'm very pleased to meet you, Herszel.
What do you do? Your profession?

HERSZEL

I'm a Lawyer. I work with Abram here.

CAPT TARUSOV

A noble profession...

Before Captain Tarusov is able to meet each individually they introduce themselves. Captain Tarusov shakes hands with them expressing a genuine warmth toward each. He gives his address to Olga.

CAPT TARUSOV

Olga... My mother's name is Olga.

OLGA

(smiling)

A kindred spirit perhaps.

Captain Tarusov returns a warm smile, then addresses Aron.

CAPT TARUSOV

Aron, you're not a Pole.

ARON

No, I'm Belorussian; from Krynki. And
also a Jew; we all are.

CAPT TARUSOV

My parents were Jewish... before the
October Revolution.

Being of Jewish heritage himself brings a greater warmth and rapport between Captain Tarusov and the others. Szymon breaks the '*spell*' as he thrusts his hand at Captain Tarusov to offer his greeting.

SZYMON

Captain Tarusov, I'd like to say how
pleased we all are that you've driven
the Germans out of Białystok.

He and Captain Tarusov shake hands firmly.

SZYMON

I'm sure we'll meet again as more than
just allies.

CAPT TARUSOV

I'm sure we will, Szymon.

77 EXT BIAŁYSTOK DAY

Life in Białystok has settled down since the Russians arrived. Bronja Kłoczko and her daughter Olga are sitting at an alfresco table of a busy café enjoying coffee, cake, and conversation. Russian soldiers are passing by in the pleasant company of good-natured Polish women.

OLGA

Well I don't feel we're at any real

OLGA (*Cont.*)
disadvantage.

BRONJA
Darling, you're Belorussian, as your
father is. Of course you feel a greater
empathy with the Russians...

OLGA
Mother... they're Communists, and we're
Jews, whether Polish or Belorussian.

BRONJA
But your father...

Olga lays her hand on her mother's hand and smiles.

OLGA
Mama, my father is no more a
Communist than you or I, and I love him
dearly despite his confused political
sentiments.

Captain Tarusov approaches. With him is a handsome young Officer,
LIEUTENANT ALEXANDR KURYAKIN, both wearing their finest uniforms.

CAPT TARUSOV
Madam Kłoczko, good day, and to you,
Olga.

Bronja and Olga cordially return his greeting pleased he remembers them,
and Olga's interest immediately turns to Lieutenant Kuryakin. Captain
Tarusov catches her glance.

CAPT TARUSOV
Allow me to introduce Lieutenant
Alexandr Tikhonovich Kuryakin.
(to Lt Kuryakin)
Sasha, I'd like you to meet Madam
Bronja Kłoczko and her lovely daughter
Olga.

Lieutenant Kuryakin, attracted to her stunning good looks, especially
notices Olga who is flattered by Captain Tarusov's compliment.

BRONJA
It's a pleasure to meet you, Lieutenant
Kuryakin.

Lieutenant Kuryakin smiles with a certain charm.

LT KURYAKIN

Thank you, Madam Kłoczko... and Miss Kłoczko.

Olga smiles warmly in return.

BRONJA

Captain Tarusov, would you and the Lieutenant care to join us?

CAPT TARUSOV

Thank you, but perhaps another time...
We've been ordered to report to our
Command Center.

Olga and Lieutenant Kuryakin share discreet glances of attraction.

BRONJA

Of course.

Pleasant farewells are exchanged, then Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin go about their business. Olga is watching after them with a smile.

78 EXT BIAŁYSTOK FURTHER ON DAY

Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin walk toward their Command Center.

LT KURYAKIN

Misha, how did you come to know such
a beauty as Miss Olga Kłoczko?

Friendship between the two Officers lessens the authority of command.

CAPT TARUSOV

When we liberated Białystok Colonel
Osip Khudenko asked me to meet a few
of the locals to win over their confi-
dence. The first ones I met were the
Kłoczkos, their family, and friends.

LT KURYAKIN

(smiling)

An old war dog like you?

CAPT TARUSOV

Sasha, I'm not that old... Besides...
(smiling)

a passionate Muscovite like you
shouldn't have any trouble charm-
ing the young Miss Olga Kłoczko.

79 EXT WRZESIEN DAY**52.**

Villagers are at the synagogue and prayer-houses celebrating the Sabbath.

80 INT SYNAGOGUE DAY

Rabbi Abrasz is celebrating. Worshipping are the Paczyńskis and the Jaszynowskis. At the ceremony's end people begin leaving.

81 EXT SYNAGOGUE DAY

The congregants come out and socialize. The village tailor, ISSUR SHLOIMELE, who is chatting with others catches Rabbi Paczyński's eye. Mojżesz is talking with men nearby while Rebekka is catching up with other women.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Esther, I must speak with Issur
Shloimele...

Esther glances at Issur, then looks back at her husband. She smiles.

ESTHER

Of course, Yehoshua, you must have
much to talk about.

As Issur walks away from the men he was speaking with Rabbi Paczyński approaches, raising his voice. Esther mingles with women nearby.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Issur... Issur Shloimele.

Issur stops and looks round.

ISSUR

Yehoshua Paczyński... Good Sabbath,
Reb Yehoshua.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Good Sabbath to you, Issur... How have
you been, my dear friend?

ISSUR

Does a day ever go by when I don't
think of my long departed wife?
(reflecting)

My sons, Dovid and Zalmen, are a
blessing... So life goes on.

Rabbi Paczyński is touched by Issur facing life as a widower, but keeping his painful loss a personal matter.

82 EXT WRZESIEN MAIN STREET DAY

Rabbi Paczyński and Issur walk in each the other's company away from the

ISSUR

I miss Salomon...

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

And I'm sure he misses you, Issur. Even though you were firm and expected the best from my son, you were always fair.

ISSUR

For such a gifted young man Wrzesien has little to offer. Salomon will soon become the master weaver he wants to be in the textile mills of Białystok. There're now so many opportunities that you and I never had, Reb Yehoshua.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

From our benefactors, the Communists of Soviet Russia...? We should be so fortunate.

ISSUR

Are they any worse than the Nazis?

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Perhaps not; but what could be worse? Issur, what are we? Are we Poles, or are we Jews?

ISSUR

My dear, dear friend, Rabbi Yehoshua Paczyński, the Poles are Poles, and us...? We're the Jews, all of us; the children of Abraham who wandered the Sinai Desert with Moses for forty years, and now here we are, in Poland, or what remains of it.

He and Rabbi Paczyński smile with a hint of laughter.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

What is to become of us, Issur...? Will we ever be the masters of our own Jewish land, or will we forever be the grateful vassals of our generous benefactors?

83 EXT BIAŁYSTOK OGRADOW STREET NKVD HQ DAY
October 1939. Establishing shot.

54.

84 INT NKVD HEADQUARTERS COMMAND OFFICE DAY

The Command Office is a nest of activity. A senior NKVD Officer, MAJOR ALEXEI DZHUMABAYEV, approaches the office of Regional Commander, Colonel Nikolai Shulzhenko, and knocks against the door.

85 INT COLONEL SHULZHENKO'S OFFICE DAY

COLONEL SHULZHENKO, a decorated veteran of the Soviet Secret Police, is working at his desk. He raises his voice to be heard.

COL SHULZHENKO

Enter.

Major Dzhumabayev opens the door and Colonel Shulzhenko looks up.

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

You asked to see me, Colonel
Shulzhenko.

COL SHULZHENKO

Yes, Major Dzhumabayev... Come in.

As Major Dzhumabayev closes the door and approaches Colonel Shulzhenko shuffles through papers on his desk. He glances at the Major.

COL SHULZHENKO

Please, Major, take a seat.

Major Dzhumabayev sits in a chair before the desk and awaits Colonel Shulzhenko.

COL SHULZHENKO

I received a communiqué from
Lieutenant Colonel Zakhari Voznesen-
sky at the First Chief Directorate who
has conveyed orders from the top
for us to ferret out undesirables from
the local population.

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

Has the First Chief Directorate, and
Voznesensky, defined suspect
individuals or groups?

COL SHULZHENKO

There're several... One I want you to
bring in for questioning is David
Rakowitzky, a Zionist, who's Principal
of Białystok's Hebrew High School.

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

Is this Zionist-Jew considered a
disturbing adversary of the Soviet
Administration?

COL SHULZHENKO

Let's say he's a person whose views are
of significant concern to Soviet State
Security.

Colonel Shulzhenko hands Major Dzhumabayev stapled documents which
the Major briefly looks over.

COL SHULZHENKO

That's a list of persons of interest, and
organizations, we consider could be
sheltering anti-Soviet elements.

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

Zionists, Bund leaders, militarists, and
Trotskyists...

Major Dzhumabayev turns to the next page.

COL SHULZHENKO

You'll also see expelled Polish
Communist Party members have been
included.

Major Dzhumabayev looks at Colonel Shulzhenko.

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

What about refugees now flooding
into Białystok from Lwów and Warsaw,
especially Jews...? Perhaps dissidents
and anti-revolutionaries opposed to
Poland being absorbed into the Soviet
Union are among them.

COL SHULZHENKO

We'll attend to them later, but for now
we'll concern ourselves with those on
the list.

Feeling more relaxed Colonel Shulzhenko sits back in his chair.

COL SHULZHENKO

Major Dzhumabayev, I want you to
organize eight groups each under the
command of an NKVD Officer. I want

COL SHULZHENKO (Cont.)

you to enlist as many men in each group
necessary to apprehend all on the list.

He stands up as an indication the conversation is coming to an end. Major Dzhumabayev also stands up.

COL SHULZHENKO

A train of freight wagons is now
standing at Białystok railway station...

Major Dzhumabayev accompanies Colonel Shulzhenko to the door.

COL SHULZHENKO

Your men are to escort the prisoners to
those freight wagons for evacuation to
Tolokmianka Corrective Labor Camp
in the Urals.

Colonel Shulzhenko salutes the Major.

COL SHULZHENKO

I have absolute confidence in you, Major
Dzhumabayev.

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

(returning the salute)
Thank you, Sir.

Major Dzhumabayev leaves and the Colonel closes his office door.

86 EXT STREET IN BIAŁYSTOK NIGHT

Late at night a staff-car and two covered NKVD trucks pull up outside a tenement building. The Officer in command, a solid beast-of-a-man with a distinct Mongolian look, LIEUTENANT FEDIUKOV, and his men disembark from their vehicles and enter the building.

87 INT TENEMENT BUILDING NIGHT

NKVD soldiers, with their weapons at the ready, follow Lieutenant Fediukov up a flight of stairs to the 2nd storey.

88 INT TENEMENT BUILDING 2ND STOREY HALL NIGHT

Lieutenant Fediukov and his men go to a tenement. He thumps the side of his solid fist against the door and bellows aggressively.

LT FEDIUKOV

Jakob Epsztejn, open this door!

There is no response so Lieutenant Fediukov looks at his men and nods. As aggressive as the Lieutenant, one of his men kicks the door in.

89 INT EPSTZSTEJN TENEMENT LIVING ROOM NIGHT**57.**

The soldiers burst in. A sudden movement in the darkened tenement spurs them to open fire with PPD-40 submachine-guns. The shattering of glass, then a heavy thud adds to the chaos. Lieutenant Fediukov switches on the overhead light. The walls and furniture are peppered with bullets. JAKOB EPSZTEJN'S body is lying on the floor. The Lieutenant addresses his men.

LT FEDIUKOV

Upstairs! If any resist shoot them.

The NKVD soldiers leave the tenement. Lieutenant Fediukov kneels down and searches the dead man's pockets and takes all valuables for himself. BREJNE EPSTEJN, the terrified nineteen-year-old niece of the dead man, is watching from a dark alcove. The loud bellowing of the NKVD soldiers in the hall demanding people stop and the uproar of submachine-guns instantly grabs Lieutenant Fediukov's attention. He hurries from the tenement, and Brejne stares at her dead uncle, afraid to move.

90 INT TENEMENT BUILDING 2ND STOREY HALL NIGHT

The NKVD soldiers have suspects bailed up who are begging not to be shot. Others lie dead on the stairs. With inflamed anger, Lieutenant Fediukov approaches, and bellows coarsely "*Quiet!*" The terrified suspects suddenly quieten from fear of Lieutenant Fediukov threatening look.

LT FEDIUKOV

You're all under arrest.

He chooses a number of soldiers.

LT FEDIUKOV

Take these criminals downstairs.

(to the others)

You men, come with me... Rakowitzky
must be found.

While the ones chosen to escort the prisoners take them downstairs, Lieutenant Fediukov and the remaining soldiers step over the bodies as they ascend the stairs.

91 EXT TENEMENT BUILDING NIGHT

Lieutenant Fediukov is standing by his staff-car watching the last of those arrested being brought out of the building and forced into the back of one truck. In the other truck are prisoners guarded by NKVD soldiers.

92 INT EPSZTEJN TENEMENT BREJNE'S BEDROOM NIGHT

From the dark of her bedroom Brejne is looking down at the street. Her face is void of expression.

93 EXT TENEMENT BUILDING NIGHT

When the last of the prisoners are aboard the remaining soldiers get into the truck with them. Lieutenant Fediukov gets into his staff-car and is then

driven away. The trucks follow.

94 INT EPSZTEJN TENEMENT BREJNE'S BEDROOM NIGHT

Brejne remains at the window looking down at the empty street. Confident the NKVD soldiers have gone she leaves the tenement.

95 EXT TENEMENT BUILDING NIGHT

Brejne stops in the shadows of the front entrance, then a moment after hurries off along the street.

96 EXT BIAŁYSTOK RAILWAY STATION NIGHT

Military trucks are parked. In the semi-dark those arrested disembark and are forced into the train of freight wagons. Afraid for their lives they comply. When the freight wagons are closed and locked a signal is given and the train leaves with its consignment of prisoners. Major Dzhumabayev, who has been overseeing the proceedings, watches after the train as it disappears into the dark of night.

97 EXT STREET IN BIAŁYSTOK NIGHT

In the dead of night Brejne hurries along the empty street, snatching back-glances fearful she is being followed. On reaching a tenement building she stops at the entrance and again looks back, then looks the other way. Not a sound stirs. Brejne enters the building.

98 INT TENEMENT BUILDING NIGHT

As Brejne ascends the stairs the bare wood creaks every step in the dim light of an overhead light hanging from a short electric cord. A door opens slightly on the upper landing by someone unseen. The door is closed after a brief moment. At a tenement door Brejne knocks quietly.

99 INT ABRAM CHAZANOWISZ'S TENEMENT LIVING ROOM NIGHT

Szymon Rajczkowski is asleep on the couch. Again Brejne knocks. He stirs. The knocking persists. Szymon turns on the lamp by the couch, then gets off the couch and, wrapped about in a gown, goes to the door.

100 INT OUTSIDE ABRAM CHAZANOWISZ'S TENEMENT NIGHT

Still fearful Brejne looks back and gestures a glance down the stairs. She again knocks and almost immediately Szymon opens the door a fraction.

SZYMON

(surprised)

Brejne Epsztejn! What're you doing
here so late?

BREJNE

(as surprised)

Szymon...! Is Abram...

SZYMON

Yes, come in.

Brejne enters and Szymon quietly closes the door after her. The unseen person who opened their door a moment before does so again, briefly. Brejne is clearly distracted by the earlier assault on her uncle's tenement and his murder by the NKVD.

SZYMON

Brejne, you're upset. Has something happened?

Brejne rubs and wrings her hands together in nervous tension.

BREJNE

Tonight the Russian Security Police came to arrest...

SZYMON

Wait here. I'll fetch Abram.

He goes to another room. Brejne goes to the window and looks down to the street as if an informant might be waiting in the dark. A moment after Abram, tying the cord of his robe, returns to the living room with Szymon. He quietly, but surprised, addresses Brejne who snaps her head round and looks at Abram as if startled. He approaches.

ABRAM

Is there a problem?

Szymon stands back, and Brejne meets Abram about the middle of the room.

BREJNE

The NKVD came to arrest my Uncle Jakob...

ABRAM

The NKVD!

He looks at Szymon who is just as dumbfounded. Brejne sits in a lounge chair and as Abram slips his hands into the pockets of his gown he walks a few steps toward the window, and thoughts quickly run through his mind. Szymon also sits down in a lounge chair. Abram looks back at Brejne.

ABRAM

Why would the NKVD want to arrest your uncle?

BREJNE

I don't know... Abram, I can't go back home; they shot my uncle... I have nowhere to go.

ABRAM

Bastards they are...

He looks at Szymon as if to share his anger, then looks back at Brejne.

ABRAM

The Russians confiscated Szymon's flat.

SZYMON

(to Brejne)

That's why I'm sleeping on Abram's couch.

Brejne stands up and addresses Abram.

BREJNE

The Russians are also after David Rakowitzky.

ABRAM

Why would they want him?

SZYMON

He's a Zionist agitator.

Abram touches Brejne's arm who responds favorably to his familiarity.

ABRAM

Brejne, you stay here tonight.

Brejne nods her acceptance, and Abram looks at Szymon.

ABRAM

I know where to find Rakowitzky, so tomorrow I'll warn him and his family to leave Białystok.

Abram and Brejne go to his room, and Abram closes the door after them. Szymon turns out the light and lies back on the couch.

102 EXT OGRADOWA STREET NKVD HEADQUARTERS DAY

Szymon approaches, but stops, hesitant to go on. He glances back from whence he came, then again looks at the NKVD building. After a further moment of hesitation he crosses the street and enters the building.

103 INT NKVD HEADQUARTERS ANTEROOM DAY

Two windows face the street and hardwood benches are arranged like church pews. Szymon is alone in the room. He is looking at a large poster on the otherwise bare wall espousing the virtues of the Soviet Union and applauding the Heroes of Communism. A caption reads '*Only in the Soviet*

103 INT NKVD HEADQUARTERS ANTEROOM DAY (Cont.)

61.

Union could all people live out their lives as free citizens'. An NKVD OFFICER opens the door and steps into the anteroom, and calls “*Szymon Rajczkowski*”. Szymon looks at the Officer whose bearing is somber and matter-of-fact.

NKVD OFFICER

Come with me.

Szymon stands up and accompanies the NKVD Officer into the other room, and the Officer closes the door.

104 INT MAJOR DZHUMABAYEV'S OFFICE DAY

Szymon is sitting before his desk speaking to Major Dzhumabayev who takes notes.

SZYMON

Then Abram said he knew where to find Rakowitzky and would warn him to leave Białystok.

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

How well do you know these people?

SZYMON

I've known Abram Chazanowicz a few years...

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

And Brejne Epsztejn?

SZYMON

Not long... She's Abram's...
(gesturing a shrug)
fiancée.

Major Dzhumabayev opens a pack of cigarettes and offers it to Szymon who takes one. The Major lights it for him and Szymon assumes a more relaxed posture as he enjoys the cigarette.

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

And Chazanowicz is a Lawyer.

SZYMON

Yes... He works for Isaac Wojtyga.

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

Also a Lawyer?

SZYMON

Yes, but he's harmless.

Throughout the interview Major Dzhumabayev continues scribbling notes.

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

Do you have reason to believe Abram
Chazanowicz and his fiancée are
counter-revolutionaries...

Feeling he has Major Dzhumabayev's confidence Szymon leans forward and makes use of the ashtray on the desk. He then sits back. The Major gives him a fleeting glance.

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

...whose beliefs oppose the ideals of
the Soviet Union?

SZYMON

Yes... Abram's very sympathetic to the
bourgeoisie, and is forever boasting
how he intends opening his own law
office for the well-to-do, and have
servants to do his bidding.

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

And where would Brejne Epsztejn fit
into this arrangement?

SZYMON

I'm not sure. But I believe she, too, is
a Zionist agitator.

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

Are you aware her uncle was a Zionist
involved with a subversive faction
whose purpose is to undermine the
authority of the Soviet Union?

SZYMON

All I know is the NKVD went to his flat
last night... That's what Brejne told
me and Abram.

Major Dzhumabayev makes a brief note, then looks back at Szymon.

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

Brejne Epsztejn... Could she be a
courier operating between counter-
revolutionaries and her fiancée?

SZYMON

Abram...? It's possible I suppose.

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

I'd say more than a possibility
considering Miss Epsztejn warned
Abram Chazanowicz that David
Rakowitzky is a person of interest to
Soviet authorities.

(a brief pause)

Szymon, what are your heartfelt
persuasions?

SZYMON

I'm not a Zionist, or a Bundist, and I
despise the bourgeoisie...

(reflecting)

Only in a Communist Society can
people be free citizens, and not be taken
advantage of by such profiteering
parasites.

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

Well, I think that's all we need discuss
at the moment, Szymon. I appreciate
your coming to see me... If I need to
speak to you again, I have your
address.

SZYMON

(standing up)

Thank you, Sir.

Major Dzhumabayev gestures a nod. Realizing the interview is at an end Szymon goes to the door. He gives a glance back to the Major who is occupied with his notes. He leaves, closing the door. Major Dzhumabayev looks up with an expression that wonders at Szymon's motives.

105 EXT STREET IN BIAŁYSTOK DAY

Brejne approaches the building where Abram lives to see him being brought out by NKVD operatives and bundled into a car. She watches from a safe distance back as the car is driven off. She then turns and hurries off.

106 INT NKVD HEADQUARTERS CELL BLOCK NIGHT

In the dismal, empty corridor lit by bare overhead bulbs Lieutenant Fediukov walks up to a cell and looks through the judas-hole of the door.

107 INT NKVD HEADQUARTERS CELL NIGHT

Abram, having been severely and brutally beaten and tortured, is lying on the floor lingering at the edge of death under a single bare light bulb.

108 EXT STREET IN BIAŁYSTOK NIGHT

Brejne returns to Abram's tenement. From dark shadows she looks up at a

108 EXT STREET IN BIAŁYSTOK NIGHT (Cont.)

64.

dim light in the living room window. As a Russian military vehicle approaches and passes Brejne steps back into deeper shadows. She again looks up at the lighted window then, as a wave of fear sweeps over her, hurries off into the night.

109 INT KŁOCZKO TENEMENT LIVING ROOM NIGHT

In a convivial atmosphere Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin are enjoying the hospitality of Aron and Bronja at the dinner table. Included are Miriam and Herszel. Olga, who has nurtured a special friendship with Lieutenant Kuryakin, is in his company.

BRONJA

Well, I think we do enjoy a reasonably comfortable life. We have everything we want.

CAPT TARUSOV

Then you don't feel that the Soviet annexation of Poland is to your disadvantage?

ARON

No, not at all. I still have my bookstore, and my wife...

He glances at Bronja, then looks back at Captain Tarusov.

ARON

...has nurtured friends among wives of Red Army Officers. If anything, prosperity has increased under Communism that it ever did under the former Polish Republic. In the past there was so much unemployment in Białystok, but now I've been able to employ an extra two people in my store.

MIRIAM

(to Miriam)

But there're so many people queuing for hours just to buy bread and potatoes.

CAPT TARUSOV

Unfortunately, that's a burden we all have to bear until local farmers begin harvesting their summer crops.

LT KURYAKIN

But we have food on the table, vodka,

LT KURYAKIN (*Cont.*)

other delicacies, and of course...
(glancing at Olga)
pleasant company.

Olga smiles appreciatively at Lieutenant Kuryakin's concern for her family. She touches his hand affectionately but discreetly. Pregnant, Miriam touches her swollen abdomen.

MIRIAM

Well I hope there'll be enough for me to
feed my newborn.

CAPT TARUSOV

(smiling)
I'm sure there will, Miriam... Herszel,
how is business as a Lawyer in
Białystok?

HERSZEL

Quiet at the moment, but my employer
seems to think I may have a future
with the Soviet Supreme Court.

CAPT TARUSOV

Bravo... I'm sure you have much to
contribute.

BRONJA

Mikhail, you mentioned you have a
wife.

CAPT TARUSOV

Yes, Svetlana...

He takes out his wallet and removes a photograph from it.

CAPT TARUSOV

I also have a son Vladimir...

Captain Tarusov hands the photograph to Bronja.

CAPT TARUSOV

He's nineteen...

ARON

A soldier?

CAPT TARUSOV

No, Vladimir's a medical student at the

CAPT TARUSOV (*Cont.*)

University of Moscow.

BRONJA

And this young lady is your daughter?

CAPT TARUSOV

Tatiana... Just sixteen-years-old and
very keen to...
(smiling proudly)
one day join the Bolshoi Ballet.

Bronja hands the photograph back to Captain Tarusov.

BRONJA

You must miss them terribly being so
far from home.

Captain Tarusov briefly loses himself in his thoughts as he looks at the photograph.

CAPT TARUSOV

I do...

At the risk of slipping into sentimentality Captain Tarusov returns the photograph to his wallet, then looks at Bronja.

CAPT TARUSOV

I write frequently, and look forward to
returning home.

Conversation drops into a lull as they all continue with their meal. Herszel addresses Olga.

HERSZEL

Olga, with the patronage of the Soviet
authorities you must be enjoying some
prosperity at the Yiddische Theater.

OLGA

Well, the Białystok Yiddische State
Theater will be opening soon...
(rising enthusiasm)
...and I've been offered a rôle in Peretz
Markish's play, *The Ovadis Family*, by
it's artistic director, Abraham
Morevsky.

CAPT TARUSOV

Congratulations.

OLGA

Thank you... Do you know the play,
Captain Tarusov?

CAPT TARUSOV

Yes, it tells the heart-warming story of
a Jewish family's life in Soviet Russia.

Olga is pleased by Captain Tarusov's familiarity with the play. She addresses everyone generally around the table.

OLGA

And the Jewish Miniature Theater is
presenting Shimon Dzigán and Israel
Schumacher, who I'm sure you'd enjoy.
Both are outstanding Yiddische
comedians.

Comments of agreement are exchanged that an evening of Yiddische comedy would be most enjoyable, and to mollify the harshness of the coming winter.

110 INT JEWISH MINATURE THEATER NIGHT

Considerable enjoyment and laughter spill out as comedians SHIMON DZIGAN and ISRAEL SCHUMACHER entertain Jews and Russians alike. Amid the audience are Olga, her parents, Miriam, Herszel, Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin. Part of the comedians' *'shtick'* is satire. With sharp Yiddische insight they comment on the deteriorating living conditions throughout Poland and particularly in Białystok while at the same time praising their Communist benefactors' generosity. While not laying fault with the Sovietization of Poland at the feet of the Russians, they subtly stress that lack and suffering are equally distributed throughout the country but profited by none, unlike the Nazis who deprived the Jews of their livelihood while taking everything for themselves. The irony is limited by caution, but Białystokers suffering under the Communists appreciate the facetiousness. Russian Officers in the audience appreciate the significance of the irony but restrain their indignation behind affected smiles and feigned applause.

111 INT WRZESIEN RABBI PACZYŃSKI'S YIDDISCHE SCHOOL DAY

Summer 1940. While Rabbi Paczyński is teaching his students the sound of arriving vehicles and the closing of their doors draws his attention. He quietly goes to the window and looks to the outside. Rabbi Paczyński sees Lieutenant Fediukov and NKVD soldiers get out of the vehicles. Puzzled at their arrival he looks at his students.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Boys...

Most of the students look up.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Russian soldiers are just outside.
I'll see what they want.

He leaves the room and the students look at each other, and exchange wondering remarks and questions.

112 EXT RABBI PACZYŃSKI'S YIDDISCHE SCHOOL DAY

Rabbi Paczyński comes out to greet the Russians.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Good day, Sir. Is there something I can
help you with?

LT FEDIUKOV

Are you Rabbi Yehoshua Paczyński?

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Yes... I am.
(puzzled)
Has something happened? Is there...

Lieutenant Fediukov cuts him off with the grace of a worthless, inbred cur.

LT FEDIUKOV

You are under arrest for political
subversion against the authority of the
Soviet Union.

Rabbi Paczyński, stunned, takes a step or two toward Lieutenant Fediukov whose men ready their weapons, as if such a mild man is a threat.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Arrest...? Political subversion...?
(shaking his head)
No... I teach school; I teach my boys to
become young men in the Yiddische
tradition... I know nothing of what you
say.

LT FEDIUKOV

You are acquainted with Issur Shloimele?

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Yes... We've been friends for many
years... Why do you ask?

LT FEDIUKOV

His political views have come to our
notice, as have your's.

113 INT RABBI PACZYŃSKI'S YIDDISCHE SCHOOL DAY

69.

Mendel Szczyrp, almost eighteen-years-old, is watching from the window, and is surprised when Rabbi Paczyński is taken to the truck.

MENDEL

(looking round)

The Russians have arrested our Rabbi.

The boys hurry to and crowd at the window to watch.

114 INT NKVD TRUCK DAY

In the truck are two elderly residents of Wrzesien, GERSZON and LUBA WAJNSZTEJN, in each other's embrace. Lying away from them is a body. Startled and afraid, Gerszon and Luba look at Rabbi Paczyński as he climbs in back. He is surprised to see them.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Gerszon and Luba Wajnsztejn.

GERSZON

Rabbi Paczyński...

As the truck is secured Rabbi Paczyński joins Gerszon and Luba and they hold each other for security and comfort.

LUBA

Why have you been arrested?

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

I don't know, Luba... They've made a grave mistake.

He looks at the body but cannot make out who it is.

GERSZON

They beat Issur Shloimele...

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

(painfully)

No... Oh, no...

Rabbi Paczyński goes to and nurses Issur's brutally beaten body.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Oh, no...

(to Gerszon & Luba)

He did nothing to deserve to die like this.

115 INT RABBI PACZYŃSKI'S YIDDISCHE SCHOOL DAY

The students continue to watch. The Russians get back into their vehicles

115 INT RABBI PACZYŃSKI'S YIDDISCHE SCHOOL DAY (Cont.) 70.

and drive off. Questions are asked among the students "*Why was Rabbi Paczyński arrested?*" and "*What are we to do?*". Younger students are clearly upset. Mendel raises his voice above the dismay.

MENDEL

We don't know why the Russians
arrested our Rabbi, but we must tell his
family.

"*Perhaps they've been arrested, too*" is wondered out loud and agreed upon by other students. Expressing his natural leadership and organizational abilities Mendel addresses sixteen-year-old Motele Lyfszyc.

MENDEL

Motele, you and I will go to the village
and tell Rebbitzin Paczynska.

The students ask what the rest of them will do. Again Mendel raises his voice.

MENDEL

Do your lessons as our Rabbi said... We
won't be long.

He and Motele leave. The students stand idle, unsure what they should do.

116 EXT RABBI PACZYŃSKI'S YIDDISCHE SCHOOL DAY

Mendel and Motele come out of the school and dash off into the village.

117 EXT PACZYŃSKI COTTAGE DAY

Breathing strenuously Mendel and Motele arrive at the Paczyński cottage.

MOTELE

What'll we say?

In that moment Mendel searches his mind for an answer, but finds none. He knocks against the front door. He and Motele wait a moment, then Mendel knocks again. Esther opens the door.

ESTHER

Mendel Szczyrp, Motele Lyfszyc...! Why
aren't you both in school?

Neither Mendel nor Motele, who glance at each other, reply immediately, occasioning Esther some bewilderment.

MENDEL

Rebbitzin Paczynska... The Russians
came to the school and took Rabbi
Paczyński away.

ESTHER

Oh, no, you're mistaken... That could never be.

MOTELE

We saw them Rebbitzin Paczynska. We saw the Russians take our Rabbi in their truck.

Esther's look is uneasiness with a sinking heart. She is fearful.

ESTHER

Please, please come in.

Mendel and Motele enter and Esther closes the front door.

118 INT PACZYŃSKI COTTAGE LIVING ROOM DAY

Esther is sitting on the couch. Mendel and Motele are both sitting in armchairs.

MENDEL

He then went outside to see what the Russians wanted...

MOTELE

And Rabbi Paczyński said we should do our studies, but we watched from the window.

MENDEL

We saw the Russians put him in a truck then drive away...
(glancing at Motele)
That's when we came here to tell you.
We ran all the way.

Esther is clearly distressed. She stands up, goes to the telephone and dials out. An anxious moment passes.

ESTHER

Rebekka, it's Esther Paczynska... Not at all good... The Russians went to Yehoshua's school... They took my husband away.

Esther pulls herself together and looks at Mendel and Motele.

ESTHER

Thank you, boys... You must now return to your lessons.

Mendel and Motele agree and leave. Esther's trepidation overflows.

ESTHER

Why would they take my husband...?
He's such a gentle man.

119 INT JASZYNOWSKI COTTAGE LIVING ROOM DAY

Rebekka is sitting on a chair beside the small telephone table.

REBEKKA

Esther, call Herszel, tell him what's
happened... Ask him to call Captain
Tarusov. He might be able to find out
why Yehoshua was arrested...
(a moment passes)
Of course he'll drive you to Białystok...
Esther, please don't think the worst...
Of course...

She hangs up, goes to the living room doorway and calls to Mojżesz.

120 EXT ROAD TO BIAŁYSTOK DAY

Mojżesz is driving Esther in his truck to Białystok.

121 EXT BIAŁYSTOK OGRADOW STREET NKVD HEADQUARTERS DAY

A staff-car arrives. Captain Tarusov alights and goes into the building.

122 INT NKVD HEADQUARTERS DAY

Captain Tarusov walks along a hallway and approaches a junior NKVD
Officer, LIEUTENANT KOTIK GALANSKOV, sitting at a desk.

CAPT TARUSOV

Lieutenant, I'm Captain Mikhail
Tarusov...

Lieutenant Galanskov does not stand up in respect to Captain Tarusov's
higher rank, nor does he salute.

CAPT TARUSOV

I would like to speak with Major Alexis
Dzhumabayev.

LT GALANSKOV

Do you have an appointment, Captain
Tarusov?

CAPT TARUSOV

No, but this's a matter of urgency... It
concerns the wrongful arrest of a Rabbi
from an outlying village.

LT GALANSKOV

Captain Tarusov, the NKVD does not
engage in wrongful arrests of enemies
of the Soviet Union.

Reluctantly, he picks up the telephone receiver and dials.

LT GALANSKOV

Major Dzhumabayev, this's Lieutenant
Kotik Galanskov...

He looks back at Captain Tarusov, arrogance and disdain at the edge of his
look.

LT GALANSKOV

I have a Captain Mikhail Tarusov here
who insists on talking to you; he says
it's urgent.

(a moment passes)

Yes, Sir.

Lieutenant Galanskov hangs up and looks back at Captain Tarusov, then
points to the distance.

LT GALANSKOV

You go along that hallway, then go up
the stairs to Major Dzhumabayev's
office.

CAPT TARUSOV

Thank you, Lieutenant.

Lieutenant Galanskov gives a feeble salute. Captain Tarusov returns a
more military-like salute, then walks off along the hallway.

123 INT MAJOR DZHUMABAYEV'S OFFICE DAY

Captain Tarusov is sitting patiently on the chair before Major
Dzhumabayev's desk while he finishes off making an entry in a report. The
Major puts his pen aside and looks at Captain Tarusov.

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

Captain Tarusov... You're a Jew.

CAPT TARUSOV

My grandparents were Jews.

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

So perhaps your opinion of this Rabbi
Paczyński is colored by your Jewish
ancestry.

CAPT TARUSOV

No, Sir. Not at all... When we arrived in Białystok in 1939 Colonel Khudenko instructed me to become acquainted with some of the locals...

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

Colonel Khudenko has spoken very well of you, and praised your efforts in bridging the gap between us and the Poles.

CAPT TARUSOV

Major Dzhumabayev, in the eight months we've occupied Białystok and the provincial villages I have come to know Rabbi Paczyński, his family in the shtetl of Wrzesien, and others here in Białystok, and I find no threat from any of them. In fact, Rabbi Paczyński's niece, Olga Kłoczko, is a celebrated actress who enjoys the patronage of the Soviet Ministry of Culture and the affectionate attentions of a junior Officer in my command, Lieutenant Alexandr Kuryakin. Her parents, Aron and Bronja Kłoczko, continually express their advocacy for Communist ideology.

Major Dzhumabayev shuffles through documents on his desk. He picks up one and considers its contents.

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

What do you know about Gerszon and Luba Wajnsztejn?

CAPT TARUSOV

They're both friends of the Paczyńskis. The Wajnsztejns own a small shop in Wrzesien, and have no criticism of the Soviet Union.

Major Dzhumabayev lifts the telephone receiver.

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

Major Dzhumabayev here. Put me through to Lieutenant Fediukov.
(he waits a moment)

Fediukov, I'm sending Captain Mikhail

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV (*Cont.*)

Tarusov down to see you. Rabbi Paczyński, Gerszon Wajnsztejn and his wife Luba Wajnsztejn are to be immediately released into Captain Tarusov's custody.

124 INT NKVD HEADQUARTERS UNDERGROUND CELL DAY

Isolated in the small windowless cell with just a bare light bulb burning overhead, but maintaining his faith quietly speaking a prayer, Rabbi Paczyński is sitting on a wooden bench-like bed chained to the wall.

125 INT MAJOR DZHUMABAYEV'S OFFICE DAY

Major Dzhumabayev fills out a document, and hands it to Captain Tarusov.

MAJ DZHUMABAYEV

Here is the release authority for Rabbi Paczyński, and the Wajnsztejns.

CAPT TARUSOV

Thank you, Sir.

He stands up and salutes. Major Dzhumabayev returns a casual salute, then resumes his immediate work. Captain Tarusov leaves the office.

126 INT NKVD HEADQUARTERS UNDERGROUND CELL BLOCK DAY

Esther and Herszel are sitting on bare wooden chairs, all but isolated from the sparse activity around them, waiting anxiously for Rabbi Paczyński's release. As Captain Tarusov walks into the cell block Esther, apprehensive, stands up and approaches, as does Herszel, but he stays back a little.

ESTHER

Mikhail, I'm so glad you're here. I've been worried almost sick.

CAPT TARUSOV

(showing the release)

Here is the Garrison Commander's authority for your husband's immediate release into my custody.

ESTHER

God bless you, Mikhail.

CAPT TARUSOV

(to Herszel)

How are you, Herszel?

HERSZEL

Worried for my father.

CAPT TARUSOV

I'll have him released in a moment.

He looks back at Esther and touches her arm reassuringly. Captain Tarusov goes to the cells where Lieutenant Fediukov is waiting. While Esther and Herszel wait Herszel embraces his mother's shoulders. Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Fediukov talk briefly then go to the cells.

127 INT NKVD HEADQUARTERS UNDERGROUND CELL DAY

The crash of the bolt on the heavy cell door immediately grabs Rabbi Paczyński's attention. The door opens and Captain Tarusov enters the cell.

CAPT TARUSOV

Reb Yehoshua... How are you?

Rabbi Paczyński's look brightens as his spirits rise above his trepidation.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Mikhail...

He stands up and he and Captain Tarusov embrace with the affection of true friendship. A moment passes.

CAPT TARUSOV

Esther and Herszel are waiting.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

What of the Wajnsztejns?

(a fearful moment)

Are they...

CAPT TARUSOV

An Officer has gone to fetch them;
they'll also be going home to
Wrzesien.

Rabbi Paczyński touches his open hand against Captain Tarusov's cheek.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Such a blessing is your friendship,
Mikhail.

CAPT TARUSOV

Come, Yehoshua, Esther's waiting.

They leave the cell, leaving the door open after them.

128 INT NKVD HEADQUARTERS UNDERGROUND CELL BLOCK DAY

As Captain Tarusov brings Rabbi Paczyński into the area, followed by Lieutenant Fediukov with Gerszon and Luba Wajnsztejn, Esther stands up,

128 INT NKVD HQ UNDERGROUND CELL BLOCK DAY (Cont.) 77.

almost stunned. She hastens to her husband as he approaches. They embrace and their deep love for each other rises quickly. Herszel also stands up but remains in the background. Esther looks at Captain Tarusov. Tears of joy are running down her cheeks. She smiles. Rabbi Paczyński's eyes are glistening with tears. Esther speaks "*Mikhail*" almost in a whisper.

CAPT TARUSOV

Esther, take your husband home to
Wrzesien.

Herszel escorts his parents from the building with Gerszon and Luba trailing, almost afraid to leave, but as afraid to remain behind. Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Fediukov watch after them. A moment passes.

CAPT TARUSOV

Remember this, Lieutenant. Not every-
one is an enemy of Comrade Stalin's
Soviet Union.

(a brief pause)

Have you ever wondered how many
good and innocent people have had
their lives ruined by spiteful mal-
contents who, themselves, might
bear watching?

Not waiting for a reply or comment Captain Tarusov leaves, and Lieutenant Fediukov stands alone in the cell block.

129 EXT SOVIET UNION KALININ NKVD PRISON DAY

Isolated in a remote part of a forest of evergreen trees is a prison camp surrounded by high hedges of barbed wire fencing where armed guards are patrolling the outer perimeter. Two NKVD PRISON GUARDS in a watchtower are looking down at the compound where several Polish Army Officers, including Chaim Paczyński, are standing, their hands bound behind them, before a firing squad. An NKVD OFFICER commanding the firing squad bellows "*Fire!*". The quiet of the day is immediately rent by the loud crack of gunfire, and the Polish Officers fall dead to the ground.

130 EXT POLAND BIAŁYSTOK RAILWAY STATION NIGHT

Winter 1940. A train of freight wagons is standing at the platform and in the night the locomotive's steam pressure building up has a distant, metallic sound. Snow is coming down in a light but constant fall from the heavy clouds, and in the glare of spotlights it seems it has set in for the night. Aggravated and discomforted by the cold and snow NKVD guards brutally force Jews and Poles alike into the freight wagons. The deportees are themselves feeling the bitter cold of the bleak Polish winter and try to keep warm as best they can while trying to avoid being beaten. When the doors of the freight wagons are closed and bolted the guards step back. A dull, distant whistle fills the air, then a clatter and wrenching as the train pulls out of the station. A thick cloud of white smoke from the locomotive

130 EXT POLAND BIALYSTOK RAILWAY STATION NIGHT (Cont.) 78.
spreads across the platform as the train moves into the distance and the shriek of its whistle fades into the black of night.

131 EXT WRZESIEN DAY
Establishing shot.

132 INT JASZYNOWSKI COTTAGE MOJŻESZ'S WORKROOM DAY
Rabbi Paczyński is sitting on a stool while Mojżesz is repairing a pair of shoes for him. In the background is soft music from the radio.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
Mojżesz, has it been three years since
Herszel and Miriam were married..? How
time passes.

MOJŻESZ
And like yourself and Esther, Rebekka
and I enjoy the blessing of now being
grandparents to their delightful
little Gitel.

Rabbi Paczyński is smiling from the warmth of his heart.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
And it may be we should hope for
another such blessing.

MOJŻESZ
Perhaps... My youngest, Tzeitel, is now
a young woman of twenty-four and
betrothed to Lejzer Efron. They want to
emigrate to Palestine after they marry
next year. How quickly they grow up.
(a brief pause)
Yehoshua, have you had news from
Chaim?

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
It's been a year since...

He hesitates as he reflects.

MOJŻESZ
The Soviet NKVD; your arrest.

Rabbi Paczyński nods without a word, a memory too painful.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
Each day since, Esther and I hope to
hear just a word, but nothing. Of course

132 INT MOJŻESZ'S WORKROOM DAY (Cont.)
RABBI PACZYŃSKI (Cont.)
we miss Chaim...

79.

As emotions rise he refrains from going on. His expression betrays what he fears the most for his son, but it is a truth he does not want to believe. Finished repairing the shoes Mojżesz hands them to Rabbi Paczyński.

MOJŻESZ
Your shoes, Yehoshua... Good as new.

Rabbi Paczyński gestures a smile as he appreciates the skill Mojżesz has put in to repairing his shoes.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
Thank you, Mojżesz.

As Rabbi Paczyński pays Mojżesz a few coins for the repairs a radio bulletin interrupts the music announcing that Germany has declared war on the Soviet Union. With some apprehension Rabbi Paczyński and Mojżesz look at each other, expecting the worst for Poland.

133 EXT SOVIET UNION OPERATION BARBAROSSA NIGHT

June 22nd, 1941. 03:15 a.m. Three million German troops invade the Soviet Union simultaneously along a 2,000 mile front launching a massive Military Operation against the unprepared 199 Red Army Divisions. Luftwaffe bomber and fighter aircraft all but obliterate the Soviet Air Force being caught on the ground.

134 EXT SOUTHERN POLAND DAY

June 23rd, 1941. The forty-nine Divisions of Army Group Center, with two Panzergruppen supported by Luftflotte II, have taken Brest-Litovsk, pushing north.

135 INT CAPTAIN TARUSOV'S KV-1 DAY

While the battle rages Captain Tarusov instructs his crew when and where to open fire.

136 EXT SOUTHWESTERN POLAND DAY

Captain Tarusov's gunner fires a shell that blasts out a set of caterpillar tracks of a German Panzerkampfwagen III. A shell from another Russian KV-1 heavy tank blows the turret off. The battle rages relentlessly with a German shell striking Captain Tarusov's tank but doing little damage.

137 INT CAPTAIN TARUSOV'S KV-1 DAY

Captain Tarusov is trying to raise his Commanding Officer on the R/T.

CAPT TARUSOV
Colonel Khudenko, come in. This is
Captain Mikhail Tarusov. We are
overwhelmed...

137 INT CAPTAIN TARUSOV'S KV-1 DAY (Cont.)

80.

Another shell hits, blowing out the turret machine-gun and disabling the cannon, startling the crew. The GUNNER bellows.

TANK GUNNER

We've lost the turret machine-gun and
cannon. We're done for.

CAPT TARUSOV

Colonel Khudenko, what are your
orders? I am without firepower.

There is nothing but static on the R/T. Shells continue to hit.

CAPT TARUSOV

(urgently)

Colonel Khudenko, what are your
orders? Do we withdraw?

138 EXT SOUTHWESTERN POLAND DAY

The balance of fighting and manpower is in the Germans' favor, and the Russians are being hammered. Colonel Khudenko's KV-1 takes two direct hits from as many Panzerkampfwagen and is blown apart. Realizing their defeat against overwhelming odds the Russians are forced to pull back, some returning toward Białystok.

139 EXT BIAŁYSTOK RAILWAY STATION DAY

People desperate to flee in the shadow of another Nazi occupation are pressing against the already crowded cars of a passenger train waiting to leave. Frayed tempers become hostile as those of '*privilege*' push the most. Women are manhandled and elbowed aside, and children are lost.

140 EXT BARANOWIZKA ROAD DAY

Evacuating Russian soldiers, tanks and other vehicles are headed east along the road scattered with the dead. Burnt-out and overturned cars and trucks, maimed and dead horses, and other wreckage stretch across the countryside into corn fields. Among the soldiers are hundreds upon hundreds of refugees leaving Białystok. As German fighters swoop down and open fire refugees and soldiers scatter as bullets rip into the road and verges killing those exposed. Not content the German pilots turn back and again open fire again taking out more refugees and soldiers.

141 EXT BIAŁYSTOK PIOTRKOWSKA STREET DAY

German Junkers Ju-87 Stuka ground-attack aircraft and Messerschmitt Me 109G-6 fighters fly over Białystok. While the street is torn up from being bombed houses take direct hits, blowing them completely to pieces, and killing people as they run desperately to safety. NKVD operatives are killed while trying to escape, including Lieutenants Fediukov and Galanskov.

142 EXT WOJSKOWA STREET DAY

As men, women, and children run terrified across the nearby park they are

142 EXT WOJSKOWA STREET DAY (Cont.)**81.**

blown to pieces or cut down by shrapnel from exploding bombs. Dazed and bloodied some try to help others who are injured, but are killed when low-flying Messerschmitts open fire on them.

143 EXT WRZESIEN DAY

All is reasonably quiet in the shtetl and those not indoors are going about their business. But in the distance toward Białystok is a dark smudge of approaching German aircraft. Within seconds Messerschmitts fly over but without firing. Some people, startled, run for cover while others watch the fighters. At some distance they turn back.

144 INT RABBI PACZYŃSKI'S YIDDISCHE SCHOOL DAY

Rabbi Paczyński and his students are watching from the windows as the roar of the returning Messerschmitts grows louder. A sudden burst of gunfire precedes bullets ripping through the school killing some students. Panic breaks out. Despite his best efforts to restore calm Rabbi Paczyński cannot.

145 EXT WRZESIEN DAY

The fighters again attack, but this time accompanied by Stukas that blow small cottages apart and gouge shell craters into streets and backyards. Terrified people run to safety as students pour out of the school, but are cut down in the machine-gun bursts of a Messerschmitt. Oszer and Leszek Jaskolko are among those killed. Rabbi Paczyński runs for his life while at the same time trying to help frightened students, but he stumbles and falls. Again the Germans attack. Young Michał Czertok is running at his fastest. As he reaches his parents' bullet-riddled home the cottage is blown apart from a Stuka attack and Michał is killed. As Rabbi Paczyński picks himself up and runs as best he can to his home the distant discharge of artillery precedes three shells finding their targets, one completely blowing the school into countless bits and splinters, leaving a sizeable crater. The concussion hurls Rabbi Paczyński again to the ground. As shattered wood and other débris rain down Rabbi Paczyński looks back in fear and horror that just a moment ago he and his students were in the school. A greater need suddenly overwhelms him, and Rabbi Paczyński gets to his feet and runs as fast as a man of his age can while he calls desperately to Esther. From an approaching Messerschmitt a blast of machine-gun fire rips along the street both sides of Rabbi Paczyński as he runs, but without hitting him. He sees Esther lying on the street and howls out to her. As he pushes himself harder he cries and stumbles, again falling. Another burst of artillery shells blows more of Wrzesien apart. With pounding heart and painful breathing Rabbi Paczyński frantically makes his way to Esther and, fearing the worst, embraces her body and cries, begging her desperately not to die. Esther, only stunned, stirs. Rabbi Paczyński cries with all the deep love he feels for his wife and embraces her with all his desire to protect her. A lengthy moment passes while they hold each other in the midst of their destroyed village. Esther recognizes her husband in a murmur, "Yehoshua...". They hold each other a moment longer and Rabbi Paczyński caresses his wife as German artillery rumbles threateningly in the distance.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

(holding back tears)

Nothing is left of Wrzesien for us.

146 EXT BIAŁYSTOK RYNEK KOŚCIUSZKI AFTERNOON

June 25th, 1941. Retreating Russians arrive in the market square where its surrounds are littered with destruction and remnants of looting and chaotic departure. Captain Tarusov is quick to vacate his KV-1 heavy tank, but as his crew scrambles out German fighters come in low and strafe those unable to escape the attack. His crew is wiped out. Captain Tarusov only just scrambles to safety, leaping over bodies, as bullets from Messerschmitts chop into the ground and blast corpses around him. Taking cover he looks desperately amid the disorder. Lieutenant Kuryakin only just escapes with his life as his crew scatters. Captain Tarusov sees him and bellows "*Kuryakin*" at the top of his voice. Not getting his attention Captain Tarusov takes advantage of a brief lull in the air attack and runs toward Lieutenant Kuryakin. As two Messerschmitts appear in the distance Captain Tarusov again bellows out.

CAPT TARUSOV

Kuryakin...! Sasha...!

Lieutenant Kuryakin looks round. Captain Tarusov lifts his arm and waves for him to follow. Captain Tarusov hurries to the safety of a bombed-out building, and Lieutenant Kuryakin sprints after him as the Messerschmitts open up. People scream as they are mercilessly shot down.

147 INT BOMBED-OUT BUILDING AFTERNOON

Lieutenant Kuryakin leaps over fallen bricks and other rubble as bullets from the Messerschmitts catch him hurling up dirt, concrete and shattered pieces of cobblestone. Captain Tarusov pulls him down.

CAPT TARUSOV

Sasha, are you alright?

LT KURYAKIN

Yeah, but my crew scattered. I don't know where they are, even if any are still alive... Your's?

CAPT TARUSOV

Dead; all dead.

With a lull in conversation Lieutenant Kuryakin looks back at the torn-up market square littered with bodies, both human and animal, and the wreckage of carts, wagons and vehicles. He looks back at Captain Tarusov.

LT KURYAKIN

Misha, I need to find Olga and her family.

CAPT TARUSOV

Polna Street...

He raises himself up onto one knee and '*grips*' Lieutenant Kuryakin's shoulder.

CAPT TARUSOV

We'll find them.

148 EXT BIAŁYSTOK CITY CENTER AFTERNOON

Captain Tarusov goes first, then Lieutenant Kuryakin follows. They hurry through the chaos of civilians and Russian soldiers. On coming upon an abandoned military motorcycle with sidecar Captain Tarusov looks at Lieutenant Kuryakin.

CAPT TARUSOV

Sasha, can you drive one of these things?

Lieutenant Kuryakin nods his assurance. He mounts the motorcycle and Captain Tarusov slips into the sidecar. The Lieutenant starts up and they head for Polna Street.

149 EXT POLNA STREET AFTERNOON

Like other streets, Polna has been hit and buildings have been destroyed. Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin reach the building where the Kłoczko's lived. They leave their motorcycle and sidecar and hurry inside.

150 INT TENEMENT BUILDING AFTERNOON

Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin ascend the stairs to the Kłoczko tenement on the door of which Captain Tarusov knocks. There is no answer so he knocks again, then grips the doorknob and turns it.

151 INT KŁOCZKO TENEMENT LIVING ROOM AFTERNOON

Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin enter the tenement but find it vacated. Captain Tarusov goes to the kitchen doorway and looks beyond.

LT KURYAKIN

(voice raised)

Olga! Are you here? It's Sasha.

He looks at Captain Tarusov who goes to the window and looks down at the street. Lieutenant Kuryakin goes to and looks into Olga's bedroom. The scream of Stukas, the exploding of bombs in the near distance, and the blast of machine-guns as Messerschmitts fly over are not out of place. Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin meet in the middle of the room.

CAPT TARUSOV

The family must've vacated when the Germans first attacked.

LT KURYAKIN

Vacated to where?

His question seems to expect Captain Tarusov to know. The scream of diving Stukas sounds threatening, then suddenly a bomb exploding in the street shatters the windows of the Kłoczko tenement hurling glass and débris into the living room. Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin are hurled to the floor from the blast. As another bomb explodes nearby they get to their feet and hurry from the tenement.

152 EXT POLNA STREET AFTERNOON

A building opposite the Kłoczko tenement has taken a direct hit and part of the street and footpath are left with a bomb crater. Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin come out of the tenement building, mount their motorcycle and drive off around people running in chaos amid the dead, some carrying suitcases while others push and haul small carts and prams overflowing with their few possessions. Mothers are hurrying with children in their arms and others in tow.

153 EXT KUPIEZKA STREET AFTERNOON

A few armed Russian soldiers are loitering at the corner of Jurowiecka Street as if unsure what to do. Lieutenant Kuryakin draws the motorcycle to a halt and Captain Tarusov steps out of the sidecar. An NCO, SERGEANT ZAKHARI YEGOROVICH MURASHEV, salutes which Captain Tarusov returns.

CAPT TARUSOV

Your name, Sergeant, and your Unit.

SGT MURASHEV

Sergeant Zakhari Yegorovich Murashev,
76th Rifle Corp... Our Unit disbanded
after our CO was killed west of
Białystok; we're now all that's left.

Captain Tarusov looks at the men, most in their twenties, who are afraid, and keen to have an Officer take command and make decisions for them.

CAPT TARUSOV

Less than enough for a Platoon.

(to Sgt Murashev)

Sergeant, take your men and leave
Białystok while you're able.

SGT MURASHEV

Captain, are you and the Lieutenant
also evacuating?

CAPT TARUSOV

We have an errand to run, then we'll

CAPT TARUSOV (Cont.)

be evacuating to the Soviet Zone.

SGT MURASHEV

Then, Sir, will you take command of
what remains of our Unit?

Captain Tarusov looks at Lieutenant Kuryakin who gestures a nod. He looks back at Sergeant Murashev.

CAPT TARUSOV

I'm Captain Mikhail Tarusov, 2nd
Battalion, 63rd Armored Division.

Lieutenant Kuryakin also introduces himself.

CAPT TARUSOV

Get some transport, Sergeant Murashev,
and follow us.

Sergeant Murashev and his men salute with an enthused “*Yes, Sir*”, their willingness to fight restored by Captain Tarusov’s command presence. The soldiers commandeer an abandoned military truck as Captain Tarusov returns to the sidecar. Lieutenant Kuryakin accelerates his motorcycle and Sergeant Murashev, driving the truck, follows with his men.

154 EXT BIAŁYSTOK AFTERNOON

In the company of several Red Army soldiers retreating from the city more Białystokers evacuate with as many personal belongings as they can carry. Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin continue on through the aftermath of evacuation followed by Sergeant Murashev and his men.

155 EXT YIDDISCHE THEATER AFTERNOON

Captain Tarusov, Lieutenant Kuryakin, and Sergeant Murashev and his men pull up outside the theater only just spared from German bombardment. Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin hurry inside.

156 INT YIDDISCHE THEATER AUDITORIUM AFTERNOON

Many of the theater people and their families have gathered together in the auditorium and on the stage. The air is filled with confused chatter and the occasional cry of children. As Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin enter the auditorium people recognize them as Russian Officers and are keen to know what is happening, barraging them with questions they are unable to answer.

CAPT TARUSOV

(voice raised)

What remains of the Red Army in
Białystok is evacuating to the Soviet
Military Front at Brest-Litovsk. Those

CAPT TARUSOV (*Cont.*)

among you who can, go with them for
your own safety.

His voice is all but lost in the clamor. People are demanding more answers than solutions, but Captain Tarusov is unable to provide them. Lieutenant Kuryakin bellows out repeating Captain Tarusov suggestion to leave. The Theater Manager urges his way through the swarm and calls to the Captain. He and Lieutenant Kuryakin look in Avraham's direction.

AVRAHAM

Captain Tarusov, the Red Army has
withdrawn from Białystok, and many
Białystokers have left with your troops.
What can you tell us? Are we who've
stayed in dire peril?

His questions almost demand answers.

CAPT TARUSOV

Three days ago the Germans attacked
the Soviet Union along the entire length
of the border with Germany. The full
brunt of the Wehrmacht has broken
through Soviet lines of defense and
have retaken Poland...

Chatter races among those in close proximity.

CAPT TARUSOV

We've been defeated by an overpower-
ing Army, and the German Luftwaffe
has already struck at Białystok...

Those nearby are angry he has told them what they already know without giving assurance, some almost shouting back they have lost their homes, loved ones, families, and friends. Having neither authority nor resources to mobilize an Army or even a Division, Captain Tarusov feels helpless, so Lieutenant Kuryakin steps in for him, raising his voice like a sledge hammer.

LT KURYAKIN

Listen to Captain Tarusov...

The people quieten to his demand, and Lieutenant Kuryakin continues.

LT KURYAKIN

There's little we can do here in Białystok,
so those of you who can leave, go, now,
to Brest-Litovsk with evacuating Red

LT KURYAKIN (*Cont.*)

Army troops.

The fear-inspired anger subsides now the people have some perspective. Captain Tarusov speaks to those around him as Lieutenant Kuryakin addresses Avraham.

LT KURYAKIN

Treszczanski... Olga... Have you seen
Olga Kłoczko?

AVRAHAM

Yes, she's here, out back... with her
family... They're safe.

Captain Tarusov, who is in earshot, looks at Lieutenant Kuryakin.

CAPT TARUSOV

You go, Sasha, and find Olga.

Lieutenant Kuryakin follows Avraham through the bustle of people.

157 INT YIDDISCHE THEATER GREEN ROOM DAY

Olga, her family, Herszel and Miriam and their two-year-old daughter GITEL are together comforting each other while trying to reason what is happening. As Lieutenant Kuryakin walks into the room Olga catches sight of him. She is clearly glad and goes to him. Their embrace and affection underscore their love for and deep relationship with each other.

OLGA

The Russians have left the city.

Others fire questions at Lieutenant Kuryakin who is unprepared for them, his concern being more about Olga's wellbeing.

LT KURYAKIN

Three days ago the Germans launched
an offensive along the entire length of
the Soviet-German frontier invading
all Soviet-held territory.

With fear more than concern spurring them others ask more questions in an impatient confusion.

ARON

Sasha, the city's been in chaos. On
Monday guards from the Krashewski
Street prison deserted their posts...

He looks at Herszel who picks up the account.

HERSZEL

...and left to themselves, escaping
prisoners looted abandoned shops and
storehouses, and broke into and looted
Jewish homes.

Herszel's disclosure raises an upheaval of fear and anger.

ARON

Troops shot several of the looters
robbing the Soviet storehouses, but that
didn't stop them. Sasha, what can we do
to protect ourselves?

LT KURYAKIN

There're few Red Army troops remaining
now in Białystok...

Bronja interrupts with some concern.

BRONJA

Sasha, where's Mikhail?

The others also pose the same question.

LT KURYAKIN

He's out in the auditorium speaking with
the people...
(a brief pause)

Our troops are evacuating to Brest-
Litovsk. Captain Tarusov's in command
of a Platoon of Red Army stragglers;
most are boys left behind.

MIRIAM

Is it safe for us to go back home?

OLGA

(to Miriam)

It has to be... We can't stay in here in
this theater indefinitely.

HERSZEL

Sasha, where're the Germans?

LT KURYAKIN

They've already breached the Polish
frontier and are likely pressing toward
Białystok... We have very little time
to evacuate.

158 EXT WESTERN BUG RIVER DAY**89.**

June 26th, 1941. Panzergruppe II of Army Group Center has crossed the river in the south and attacked the Soviet Armies defending a salient jutting into German occupied Poland. The Germans are blocking all escape routes to the Red Army, driving an extensive armored spearhead toward Białystok.

159 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S TENEMENT GITEL'S BEDROOM NIGHT

Having settled back into their tenement as best they can, Miriam has put Gitel to bed. She is sitting on the edge of the bed, and while Gitel drifts off to sleep Miriam sings a calming lullaby with all the love of a devoted mother. Herszel comes to and stands at the doorway and listens to her delightful voice. Gitel is asleep. Miriam adjusts the bed covers, then leans over and gives her daughter a tender kiss. She again adjusts the bed covers, then stands up and looks at Herszel who approaches. They smile at each other and embrace.

HERSZEL

Such a sweet little Angel is our Gitel.

Miriam looks back at Gitel and smiles warmly.

MIRIAM

And a beautiful blessing.

An impatient knocking at the front door immediately arouses Herszel and Miriam. Fearful, they leave their daughter's bedroom.

160 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S TENEMENT LIVING ROOM NIGHT

Herszel and Miriam walk into the living room with some uneasiness. Again there is a knocking, and Rabbi Paczyński raises his voice to be heard.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI [OFF]

Herszel, please open the door. It's your
parents.

The sound of a friendly voice dissolves the fear. Herszel hurries to and opens the door.

HERSZEL

Papa... Mama... It's so late...
(disquieted)
Come in, come in...

Rabbi Paczyński and Esther enter. They have lost everything, and almost all care has gone. With them is Rebekka who is distracted by heartfelt suffering. Herszel and Miriam feel anxious and concerned for their parents.

HERSZEL

Why have you left Wrzesien?

MIRIAM
(fearfully)
Mama?

She goes to her mother's embrace.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
Herszel... There is nothing left.

Herszel is confused as he looks at his parents.

HERSZEL
What do you mean... nothing left?

ESTHER
The Germans...

She chokes back her emotions. Rabbi Paczyński is troubled to the point of tears. Herszel puts his arms protectively around his father, and his mother comes into the embrace. Miriam withdraws from her mother.

MIRIAM
Mama, where's Papa? Where's my
father?

Rebekka is too distressed to answer her daughter, but Miriam realizes her father is dead. She crumbles under devastating emotions and cries painfully, calling out her denial. Rebekka embraces Miriam who holds her mother desperately, her heart torn with grief. Rabbi Paczyński separates himself from his son and goes to the window. He looks down to the street, his grief swirled in distraction. Herszel takes his mother to the couch where he sits with her. Rabbi Paczyński looks round at his son.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
They came, the Germans, in their aero-
planes and...
(emotions rising)
Young Michał Czertok; a child; his
family... all dead... Our friends, all
gone... Herszel...
(a brief pause)
Your mother and I have lost every-
thing... we have no place to go.

Being the strength in the family Esther urges her son to go to his father. Herszel approaches him and they embrace, and he comforts his father who cries prudently. Miriam withdraws a little from her mother.

MIRIAM
Where's Tzeitel? Where's my little sister

MIRIAM (*Cont.*)

Tzeitel?

Tears erupt as she fears the worst.

REBEKKA

Tzeitel is safe.

Aware Rebekka is too deeply affected by the loss of her husband Esther reassures Miriam as Herszel takes his father to the couch.

ESTHER

Miriam... Tzeitel has gone to fetch
Lejzer Efron.

HERSZEL

(to his parents)

Papa, Mama. I'm your son, and this
is your home.

Touched by his love and respect Rabbi Paczyński and Esther return a heartfelt "*Thank you*".

161 EXT BIAŁYSTOK MID-MORNING

June 27th, 1941. Białystokers are going about their business. While having survived the recent bombings they are unprepared for the monstrous events about to unfold against the city's Jewish community. With Białystok already conquered by the Nazis there is no resistance as two Companies of the 500 strong Einsatzgruppe Polizeibataillon-309 enter the city.

162 EXT RYNEK KOŚCIUSZKI MID-MORNING

On arriving fearful Białystokers watch as the two Companies station their vehicles around the market square. Not wanting to be caught up in police and military actions many people quickly withdraw to safety while Einsatzkommandos and Ordnungspolizei cordon off the streets to the dismay of Białystokers who linger to watch. Polizei-Division Supreme Commander GENERALLEUTNANT JOHANN PFLUGBEIL, Polizei-Division Commander OBERST MARTIN RÖNICKE, and Polizeibataillon Commander of the 221st Security Division, MAJOR ERNST WEIS, are watching the initial proceedings of the Military Occupation.

GENLT PFLUGBEIL

Once our objective has been
achieved...

OBERST RÖNICKE

To cleanse the city of its Jews.

GENLT PFLUGBEIL

Not only the Jews, Oberst Rönicke...

He shares his address with Oberst Rönicke and Major Weis.

GENLT PFLUGBEIL

It's at the behest of the Führer that all Soviet Commissars and those of anti-German sentiment be arrested and immediately executed as enemies of the Reich. In fact, any Russian troops found hiding out in Białystok are to be shot...

Major Weis, have you briefed your Company and Platoon Commanders?

MAJOR WEIS

Yes, Sir. Hauptmann Hans Behrens of One-Company and Oberleutnant Rolf-Joachim Buchs of Three-Company are at this moment awaiting your orders, including all Platoon Commanders.

Generalleutnant Pflugbeil looks toward the overpowering contingent of Einsatzkommandos securing the market square and surrounding streets, then back at Major Weis.

GENLT PFLUGBEIL

See to it, Major Weis.

Major Weis raises his arm as he snaps his heels together, and returns a firm "*Heil Hitler!*". Generalleutnant Pflugbeil and Oberst Rönicke as firmly acknowledge the salute, then Major Weis leaves their company.

GENLT PFLUGBEIL

Białystok will again be ours, Rönicke, purged of every foul Jew from every dark and squalid corner and vermin-ridden cellar where they spawn and breed like rats. Forced out of the city into Soviet territory, the Russians can deal with them.

OBERST RÖNICKE

I have every confidence Major Weis and his Einsatzkommandos will achieve that very objective.

GENLT PFLUGBEIL

If any Jews remain in Białystok they will then suffer the most extreme consequences for it.

HAUPTMANN HANS BEHRENS and OBERLEUTNANT ROLF-JOACHIM BUCHS

are issuing orders to their subordinates who continue to secure the area. As Oberleutnant Buchs walks toward Hauptmann Behrens, Major Weis approaches and raises his voice to be heard.

MAJOR WEIS
Behrens... Buchs...

Hauptmann Behrens and Oberleutnant Buchs turn round to see him.

MAJOR WEIS
As Company Commanders of Polizei-
bataillon-309 you have your orders.

HPTM BEHRENS
Yes, Sir. We are to secure Białystok,
eliminate all resistance, and arrest all
enemies of the Reich for immediate
deportation.

MAJOR WEIS
Don't forget, all Soviet Commissars are
to be executed upon their arrest. No
leniency whatsoever is to be given.

OBLT BUCHS
Major Weis, what of the Jews? Do we
deal with them...

Major Weis cuts Oberleutnant Buchs off in answer to his question, addressing him and Hauptmann Behrens.

MAJOR WEIS
Yes, Oberleutnant Buchs... We are
engaged in a war against Judaism and
the Jews. Every Jew in Białystok is to be
eradicated, and their synagogues, their
prayer-houses and schools are to be
razed to the dirt...

He walks around the perimeter of main Einsatzgruppen activity, and Hauptmann Behrens and Oberleutnant Buchs accompany him as dutiful underlings.

MAJOR WEIS
Nothing is to remain of them, not even
their scorched, gray ashes.

Einsatzkommandos continue to cordon off the streets and establish sentry posts. Major Weis and his Polizeibataillon Company Commanders stop, and he again addresses them.

MAJOR WEIS

I want you, your Platoon Commanders,
and every man under them to scour the
Jewish Quarter and evict every Jew from
every house and business... Hauptmann
Behrens, bring the vermin here to the
market square, and to the Synagogue
Courtyard at Suraska Street... Ober-
Leutnant Buchs, take your men to
Piaskes and the Fishmarket...

He gives a casual glance to the Einsatzkommandos, then looks back at Hauptmann Behrens and Oberleutnant Buchs.

HPTM BEHRENS

We understand, Herr Major.

MAJOR WEIS

Good... Generalleutnant Pflugbeil
expects Białystok to be under absolute
German Military Occupation within
seven days, and the main objective met.

Hauptmann Behrens and Oberleutnant Buchs acknowledge Generalleutnant Pflugbeil's orders with Nazi aplomb, which Major Weis returns. They then go to their respective Companies. Hauptmann Behrens starts barking out orders for his men to converge on the Jewish Quarter while Oberleutnant Buchs leads his men to the Piaskes and the Fishmarket.

163 EXT JEWISH QUARTER DAY

In an upheaval of gratuitous savagery and violent abuse, in the densely populated Jewish Quarter with its adjacent lanes and alleys, Hauptmann Behrens' Einsatzkommandos forcibly evict Jews, men and women, from their homes. Some are beaten almost senseless even though they offer no resistance. Others are sadistically humiliated, being old and defenseless, while women scream in desperate fear. Those who show even the slightest resistance are shot dead where they stand. Others are thrown onto the streets where they are shot. As houses and businesses are sprayed with submachine-gun bullets grenades are hurled about blowing shattered glass onto the streets and blasting locked doors off their hinges allowing Einsatzkommandos to invade other homes. Some premises are set ablaze by incendiary attacks.

164 INT TEVJE & SZEJNA EFRON'S GROCERY STORE DAY

Tevje and Szejna are overwhelmed and terrified when Einsatzkommandos burst into their store with submachine-guns. Orders to evacuate are screamed out venomously while stock is overturned and swept onto the floor as the store is vandalized. Tevje tries to reason with the invaders only to be met by brutal blows and Szejna collapses into hysterics at the rampant violence.

165 INT TEVJE'S & SZEJNA'S GROCERY STORE BACK ROOM DAY 95.
As fearful, Lejzer Efron and Tzeitel Jaszynowska are hiding.

TZEITEL

Lejzer, what're we going to do?

While Tzeitel is gripped in fear Lejzer's anger at the brutality against his parents displaces his trepidation.

LEJZER

Tzeitel, get out of here... Escape while
you can.

Tzeitel is torn with indecision and tears rise quickly.

TZEITEL

No... I won't leave you.

Lejzer takes on a harsher approach and urges Tzeitel back.

LEJZER

I don't want you here... Go, now, get
out...

Tzeitel withdraws but is hesitant and cries, wanting to stay but desperate to escape. Lejzer raises his voice '*angrily*'.

LEJZER

Get out. I don't want you here.

Distraught, Tzeitel hurries out through a back door. Lejzer takes a Russian Tokarev TT-30 pistol from a shelf and slips it into a pocket of his trousers.

166 INT TEVJE & SZEJNA EFRON'S GROCERY STORE DAY

Tevje has been callously beaten with unbridled brutality. Szejna is emotionally devastated. When Lejzer comes into the store, now a complete shambles, he bellows angrily despite the overwhelming odds against him.

LEJZER

Let my parents alone, you fascist
bastards!

Before he can take out his pistol Lejzer is met with a rifle butt. It delivers a nasty welt against his cheek without knocking him out. Despite their injuries and trauma Tevje and Szejna are dragged from their store. Groggy, Lejzer is hauled to his feet and propelled out to the street.

167 EXT JEWISH QUARTER DAY

The streets and footpaths are littered with the bodies of murdered Jews. In their ongoing savagery Einsatzkommandos drag Tevje and Szejna to a truck. Szejna stumbles as her legs collapse under her, and a brutal kick is

167 EXT JEWISH QUARTER DAY (Cont.)

96.

delivered almost crippling her. Lejzer breaks free and hurries to his mother as bullets from submachine-guns chop into the ground around him. Lejzer lifts his mother, then helps his parents into the truck. Leaving behind brutal death and utter destruction the Einsatzkommandos drive away in their trucks packed with Jews.

168 EXT BIAŁYSTOK DAY

Almost exhausted, Tzeitel runs along back streets to escape the slaughter.

169 EXT CIEPŁA STREET DAY

Tzeitel hurries along the street and enters Herszel's and Miriam's tenement building. Parked out front is Rabbi Paczyński's car.

170 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S TENEMENT LIVING ROOM DAY

Suitcases are packed suggesting Herszel and Miriam intend leaving their tenement. Rabbi Paczyński is entertaining Gitel on the couch, and Esther is sitting in a lounge chair enjoying the love and warmth. Miriam comes out of the bedroom and addresses her parents-in-law.

MIRIAM

Herszel said he'd be back by noon...
It's almost that now.

Gitel goes to her mother who lifts her into her arms. Miriam sits on the couch next to her father-in-law. Rabbi Paczyński and Gitel, who knows her grandfather as "Zeyde", play an amusing game with each other's fingers.

ESTHER

Where can we go where there're no
Germans now Eastern Europe is under
their brutal Régime?

MIRIAM

Shviger Esther... We can always go to
Palestine.

A serious look sweeps across Rabbi Paczyński's face.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Esther, Miriam's right. We've lost all
there is of Wrzesien, now Białystok has
fallen to those marauding Nazi thugs.

Soon all Poland will be prey to
them...

(a brief pause)

Heartbreaking as it is to leave our
home, we can no more live in Poland.
For our own survival, and that of our
children, we must start life anew in
Palestine; the Promised Land.

170 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S TENEMENT LIVING RM DAY (Cont.) 97.
Miriam compassionately grips her father-in-law's hand. The truth in what her husband has said is heartbreak to Esther. The moment is suddenly arrested by an impatient, almost desperate knocking at the front door.

MIRIAM
That'll be Herszel.

Rabbi Paczyński stands up and goes to the front door.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
I'll let him in.

MIRIAM
Shviger Esther, when the Germans are
defeated...

Rabbi Paczyński opens the door. Tzeitel bursts in overwrought and crying, startling him, but Esther almost leaps from her chair and goes to Tzeitel.

ESTHER
Tzeitel, my darling...

As Rabbi Paczyński closes the door Esther hugs Tzeitel who returns her embrace. Rabbi Paczyński and Esther look perplexed at each other. Miriam does not know what to think. Gitel is unaware what is going on. Rabbi Paczyński approaches and touches Tzeitel with a reassuring and loving hand.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
Tzeitel...

Tzeitel withdraws from Esther and embraces Rabbi Paczyński, seeking stronger protection. A moment after she withdraws and looks at Esther who takes her hands in hers.

ESTHER
Tzeitel, child, what has happened to
you?

Tzeitel draws back her tears and does her best to compose herself.

TZEITEL
The Germans came to the Jewish
Quarter...

Her emotions again rise, so Esther takes Tzeitel to the couch while Rabbi Paczyński takes Gitel from Miriam.

TZEITEL
They killed...

170 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S TENEMENT LIVING RM DAY (Cont.) 98.

Tzeitel tries to contain her emotions, and Miriam embraces her shoulders with the protective warmth of a devoted sister.

MIRIAM

Tzeitel, you're safe here, with us, now.

As Esther gently caresses Tzeitel's arm and back to also reassure her Rabbi Paczyński takes Gitel to the window where they look down at the street, sparing the child any unnecessary upset.

TZEITEL

There was cruel, brutal death everywhere... Men and women, even children... Slaughtered... they murdered everyone.

Her emotions again overwhelm her. Rabbi Paczyński looks back with his heart filled with pain for Tzeitel's experience.

TZEITEL

Lejzer...

She again overflows with emotion and cries desperately, and Esther does all she can to comfort her.

ESTHER

What about Lejzer...? Tzeitel, what's happened to Lejzer?

TZEITEL

I don't know... They came to the shop and beat his parents...
(a brief pause)
Lejzer sent me away; he told me to go; escape...

ESTHER

Then what, Tzeitel...? What happened to Lejzer?

Unable to answer, Tzeitel falls into Esther's embrace and cries desperately.

171 EXT OUTSKIRTS OF BIAŁYSTOK LATE AFTERNOON

Surrounded by Einsatzgruppe Polzeibataillon-316 hundreds of Jews are grouped along the edge of an elongated pit excavated earlier in an open field. They are frightened of their fate but equally frightened to revolt against their captors. The rear flaps of the trucks are drawn aside and tailgates dropped revealing manned machine-guns. The order is given to open fire. The air is ripped by the frenzied rattle of machine-guns cutting down the Jews whose bodies fall back into the pits. When the firing ceases

171 EXT OUTSKIRTS OF BIAŁYSTOK LATE AFTERNOON (Cont.) 99.

Einsatzkommandos hurry to the pits and, standing at the edges of what is now a mass grave, fire pistols and submachine-guns at those not yet dead.

172 EXT RYNEK KOŚCIUSZKI LATE AFTERNOON

Jewish men being rounded up by Einsatzkommandos are humiliated when forced to jig about before the Ordnungspolizei, proclaiming themselves to be Jesus Christ, who find it all very hilarious. Humiliation takes on a much crueler aspect when some of the mens' beards are set alight causing severe burning to their faces and hands, and pain, as they try to muffle the flames. The cruel humiliation escalates into unrestrained brutality as Einsatzkommandos drive their rifle butts into the faces of some Jews and club others across their faces. Those who stumble and fall are kicked with the expression of utter hatred while others, stumbling and disoriented, are shot. Standing back from the assaults and murders local Poles, discreetly among them Szymon Rajczkowski, point out Jews to the Ordnungspolizei who in turn point them out to Einsatzkommandos who run up to them and blast out a shower of blood and brain from their shattered skulls.

173 EXT SURESKA STREET GREAT SYNAGOGUE LATE AFTERNOON

Polizeibataillon-309 Company II, under the command of OBERLEUTNANT JOHANN HÖHL, has entered the city to reinforce Companies I and III. Hauptmann Behrens, in command, barks out to Company and Platoon Commanders as he hurries about under the watchful eye of Major Weis.

HPTM BEHRENS

Get those Jews out of the trucks and
herd them into their synagogue.

He almost manhandles some of his own men to hurry them along.

HPTM BEHRENS

(aggressively)

We don't have all day!

Seven hundred Jews taken prisoner in the Jewish Quarter disembark from the trucks and are herded into the synagogue. Among them are Lejzer Efron and his parents. Hauptmann Behrens looks among the swell of Officers, Einsatzkommandos, and Ordnungspolizei. He sees and bellows to Oberleutnant Höhl who looks round. Hauptmann Behrens waves him to approach, and the Oberleutnant hurries to Hauptmann Behrens.

HPTM BEHRENS

Find Oberleutnant Schneider, and have
men bring here drums of gasoline...

He looks at the synagogue as the last of the Jews are herded inside, then back at Oberleutnant Höhl.

HPTM BEHRENS

Before this day's out those vermin and

HPTM BEHRENS (Cont.)

their synagogue will be nothing but
scorched, hot, gray ash.

OBLT HÖHL

(saluting)

Yes, Herr Hauptmann Behrens.

He hurries off, and Hauptmann Behrens looks back at the synagogue with a look that is callous and sadistic.

174 INT GREAT SYNAGOGUE LATE AFTERNOON

Fearing the worst sacred hymns are raised and prayers are spoken among those crowded into the synagogue, and loved ones do their desperate best to comfort each other.

175 EXT GREAT SYNAGOGUE LATE AFTERNOON/DUSK

Against a backdrop of late afternoon melding into early twilight heavy machine-gun posts are in prominent positions guarding windows and doors of the synagogue, most barred from outside. Einsatzkommandos of Companies I and II standing two deep encompass the synagogue to ensure against any escape attempts. Two trucks arrive from which large fuel drums are offloaded. The synagogue is drenched in gasoline, and poured through windows with pumps and hoses, while from inside comes the haunting monody of sacred hymns by Jews knowing they are about to die. OBERLEUTNANT SCHNEIDER bellows above the wailing.

OBLT SCHNEIDER

Burn it to the ground!

Grenades and incendiary bombs are thrown at the synagogue. As the fuel-drenched timbers catch a loud roar goes up and raging, orange-enriched flames leap skyward. Some Jews try to escape from windows not sealed, but are met by a hail of bullets as machine-guns open up on them.

176 INT GREAT SYNAGOGUE DUSK

With fire reaching into the synagogue and thick smoke choking many, thoughts turn to loved ones in a situation from which they cannot escape. Those most desperate take the lives of those loved ones, then their own, with whatever means at their disposal to bring an end that is quick with as little pain as possible. The fire spreads quickly crackling and snapping at old dried timbers. Tevje Efron is holding his terrified wife close while Lejzer tries to console them both. He takes the pistol from his pocket.

TEVJE

No, Lejzer... I could never harm your
mother.

LEJZER

Take it, Papa. There's no other way.

176 INT GREAT SYNAGOGUE DUSK (Cont.)**101.**

He presses the pistol into his father's hand. One among them climbs up to a window which he breaks and manages to leap out into a nearby alley. As others try machine-gun bullets rip into the building and blast out windows. Terrified screams become one with the crackle of fire. Lejzer quickly climbs up to another window, and he screams out in rage.

LEJZER

You foul murderers of humanity, you
will never be rid of us; you will pay for
every Jew you slaughter!

He is hit in a spray of machine-gun bullets and drops heavily to the floor. Although badly wounded Lejzer returns to his parents to see his father nursing his mother who he has shot in the head. As others try to escape through windows they are killed in a hail of machine-gun bullets. The monody of hymns and the undertone of prayers have given way to screams of terror and the wail of children tortured by despair. An angry, bewildered cry goes up "*Why has the God of Abraham forsaken us?*".

TEVJE

Lejzer, go from here if you can. Find a
way out.

Tevje is resigned to dying alongside his wife, but his plea is desperate for his son to escape. Lejzer is hesitant to leave his parents to die alone.

TEVJE

You will do us no good by dying with
us, Lejzer...
(almost begging)
Please, listen to your father.

With such cruel death about them several Jews utter the *Kaddish*, with the reply: *יְהִי שְׁמֵהּ רַבָּא מְבָרַךְ לְעֵלָם וּלְעֵלְמֵי עָלְמֵיָא* [*May His great name be blessed for ever, and to all eternity*]. Torn by indecision, and in spite of his injuries, Lejzer hugs and kisses his father. He then urges his way toward the back of the synagogue through the terrified and choking mass, some already severely burned and dying in horrific agony. As fire ravages the architrave the smoldering door is opened from outside. Those near it brave enough to escape do so, and Lejzer follows, stumbling desperately.

177 EXT SURASKA STREET DUSK

As the Jews bolt into the night machine-guns open up. Lejzer is hit and tumbles heavily to the ground. The dusky sky is lit by fire from the burning synagogue, surrounding wooden buildings and neighboring houses erupting from intense heat, and showers of sparks and cinders.

178 INT BRANIZKI PALACE MILITARY HQ EARLY EVENING

While in his office Generalleutnant Pflugbeil is aroused by the fire. He goes to the window and looks out, then goes to his office door and opens it.

178 INT BRANIZKI PALACE MILITARY HQ EARLY EVENING (Cont.) 102.

GENLT PFLUGBEIL

(urgently)

Oberst Rönicke, in here, immediately.

He leaves the door open and returns to the window. Oberst Rönicke enters.

OBERST RÖNICKE

You want to see me, Herr General-
leutnant?

GENLT PFLUGBEIL

See here, Rönicke... What do you make
of this?

Oberst Rönicke joins the Generalleutnant at the window.

OBERST RÖNICKE

Oh, dear God, it can't be. It's the Jewish
Quarter ablaze.

Generalleutnant Pflugbeil looks at Oberst Rönicke.

GENLT PFLUGBEIL

I want that fire put out before the rest
of Białystok goes up with it. Send Major
Weis to attend to it at once.

OBERST RÖNICKE

Yes, Sir.

He hurries from the office, and Generalleutnant Pflugbeil looks back at the conflagration.

179 EXT SURASKA STREET EARLY EVENING

The surrounding buildings are fiercely ablaze. The spreading fire from the synagogue is out-of-control and thick smoke belches hot ash and cinders into the evening sky as Jews evacuate their nearby homes not yet burnt. Seeing a threat to the Polzeibataillon vehicles Oberleutnant Buchs bellows into the chaos at a Platoon Commander of Company III.

OBLT BUCHS

Stabsfeldwebel Schwarz, help the other
Platoon Commanders evacuate these
vehicles.

STABSFELDWEBEL GEORGE SCHWARZ hurries to organize the Platoon Commanders and their men to evacuate the vehicles to safety. The horrific cries, loud wailing and screams of the dying as they are burned alive in the synagogue ride on the crackle of fire above the loud outburst of machine-guns. Confusion spreads. Oberleutnant Buchs orders the machine-gunners

to cease firing in a loud and impatiently demanding voice as he hurries amongst the evacuating vehicles to the machine-gun posts. With them moved well back, the machine-guns quieten, and the wailing and screams of the dying ended, only the rush of fire in the night wind remains. Officers, Einsatzkommandos and Ordnungspolizei watch the synagogue and nearby buildings burn. Major Weis arrives. When he steps out of his staff-car he, too, watches the destructiveness of the fire as it consumes the entire interior of the synagogue with its flames leaping out through broken windows. Though some distance back the rich, reddish-orange glow bathes his face. Major Weis approaches Hauptmann Behrens.

MAJOR WEIS

Behrens, how did this happen? Who started this fire?

The loud, urgent bells of two approaching Fire Brigade trucks ride on the wind.

HPTM BEHRENS

Einsatzkommandos engaged a few Red Army deserters in an alley behind the synagogue... An unavoidable accident with incendiary bombs caused this inferno.

He looks at the arriving fire trucks and the Firemen as they prepare their hoses and equipment. Hauptmann Behrens looks back at Major Weis.

HPTM BEHRENS

There were Jews in the synagogue... It was a hellhole in minutes, but there was nothing we could do.

Major Weis does not believe him, nor is he interested in the Jews incinerated live in the synagogue, or any so-called Red Army deserters.

MAJOR WEIS

I want this fire put out before all Białystok goes up with it.

There is no margin for compromise. Major Weis returns to his staff-car. He looks back at the Firemen while they play gallons of water onto the fires that cannot be extinguished. He gets into his staff-car and is driven away.

180 EXT SURASKA STREET DAY

June 28th, 1941. The Great Synagogue is completely gutted. Surrounded by still smoldering ruins, and under the close watch of Einsatzkommandos, Jews of the Hevra Kaddish are removing corpses so badly incinerated and blackened they are unrecognizable as human beings. The corpses are put into trucks and transported from the area.

181 EXT SOSNOWA STREET DAY**104.**

Trucks arrive at the old Jewish cemetery. Under the supervision of SD and Wehrmacht soldiers bodies of murdered Jews are dumped in a mass grave. Watching from a safe distance but close enough to see what is happening are two Russian soldiers, CORPORAL IGOR LUTSKIV and PRIVATE VANYA ARBUZOV, disguised as Poles. A moment after they withdraw.

182 EXT BIAŁYSTOK DAY

Without drawing attention to themselves Corporal Lutskev and Private Arbuzov hurry through the city avoiding any German soldiers.

183 EXT FORMER SOVIET WAREHOUSE DAY

Corporal Lutskev and Private Arbuzov approach the abandoned warehouse. Before entering they ensure nobody is about.

184 INT FORMER SOVIET WAREHOUSE DAY

Outside light is coming in through whited-out windows and where window panes have been broken. In the light-subdued warehouse Captain Tarusov has a map spread over a large workbench. In the light of a hurricane lamp he is discussing strategies with Lieutenant Kuryakin, and Sergeant Murashev and his men. Olga Kłoczko is in Lieutenant Kuryakin's company.

CAPT TARUSOV

Now that most of the Red Army has
withdrawal back toward Hajnówka
Forest the Nazis won't stop until they've
completely occupied Białystok and its
surrounding areas.

The sound of intrusion grabs their attention. Sergeant Murashev's men quickly ready their weapons to meet the intruders. They immediately recognize Corporal Lutskev and Private Arbuzov who approach the workbench. Sergeant Murashev steps away from the workbench.

SGT MURASHEV

Lutskev, Arbuzov, what did you find?

CPL LUTSKIV

About one third of the Jewish Quarter
was burned to the ground by the Nazis,
and the Jews...

He hesitates, finding the recollection painful.

SGT MURASHEV

What about the Jews, Corporal?

Corporal Lutskev cannot answer, so Private Arbuzov answers for him.

PTE ARBUZOV

The Nazis herded them into the Great

PTE ARBUZOV (*Cont.*)

Synagogue, then set it on fire... They
were all burned alive, all the Jews, men,
women, and children... None survived,
not one survived.

Sergeant Murashev is stunned, but his men, not knowing how to react, seem unaffected. In spite of being a hardened combat-experienced soldier a surge of anger flows through Captain Tarusov, but he controls it. Olga and Lieutenant Kuryakin are horrified.

CAPT TARUSOV

That confirms our suspicions. The Nazis
won't stop until they've murdered every
last Jew in Białystok.

OLGA

Captain Tarusov, before they do I must
get my parents out of the city.

CAPT TARUSOV

Of course.

Corporal Lutskiv approaches Captain Tarusov.

CPL LUTSKIV

Sir, Private Arbuzov and I saw the
Germans burying the bodies from the
synagogue in a mass grave at the
cemetery on Sosnowa Street.

Olga's repulsion of the atrocity becomes vengeful anger, but she keeps it to herself. Lieutenant Kuryakin addresses Captain Tarusov.

LT KURYAKIN

There're too few of us to drive the
Germans out of Białystok, less than a
Platoon.

CAPT TARUSOV

But if we raise an underground fighting
force of Jews, Polish Communists and
Partisans, then we might stand a chance
of sabotaging their activities when and
wherever we can.

LT KURYAKIN

What do propose?

Captain Tarusov replies to all the men.

CAPT TARUSOV

Our enemy is not just the German Army, but also the Waffen-SS. We won't be a ragged band of rebels, but a properly disciplined Military Unit of the Soviet Union under the protocols of command operating behind enemy lines...

He walks a few paces while he gives consideration to his strategies, then looks back.

CAPT TARUSOV

If we can raise enough support for at least three Companies, then we'll be the Red Army Partisan Battalion. Lieutenant Kuryakin will be commanding One-Company...

Captain Tarusov returns to the table.

CAPT TARUSOV

You, Sergeant Murashev, will be in command of Two-Company which will include all your own men.

SGT MURASHEV

Where will we be operating from?

CAPT TARUSOV

See here...

As he refers to the map Sergeant Murashev looks on as do Olga and Lieutenant Kuryakin.

CAPT TARUSOV

All this area is heavily forested giving us the best possible coverage. The terrain is such that no heavy vehicles can negotiate it, so an approach by the Germans would be on foot, giving us the advantage.

LT KURYAKIN

But still, we'll need weapons and ammunition if we're to be an effective fighting unit.

CAPT TARUSOV

And we'll get them...

CAPT TARUSOV (Cont.)

(to Sgt Murashev)

I want you to send out a Reconnaissance
Squad of your best men to report
back on German activities throughout
Białystok.

(to Lt Kuryakin)

Sasha, I want to know what Partisan
groups will be willing to join us.

OLGA

I know several Zionists who will, myself
included.

CAPT TARUSOV

Good girl.

LT KURYAKIN

Where will we meet you?

CAPT TARUSOV

(indicating on map)

Right here... We'll call it Red Zone
Alpha... I'll expect you by sundown
tomorrow.

Lieutenant Kuryakin nods his understanding. He and Captain Tarusov then salute each other, and the Lieutenant leaves with Olga.

185 EXT FORMER SOVIET WAREHOUSE DAY

Olga and Lieutenant Kuryakin come out, being discreet about their exit. A car stands abandoned nearby. Lieutenant Kuryakin takes Olga's hand.

LT KURYAKIN

Come, we'll take this car.

They get into the car. Lieutenant Kuryakin starts up and they drive off.

186 INT OLGA'S & LIEUTENANT KURYANKIN'S CAR DAY

Only Poles and German soldiers are roaming the streets. Because of the Occupation Jews have stayed in their homes to observe the Sabbath rather than venture out to their synagogues and prayer-houses.

LT KURYAKIN

What do you mean, you'd be willing to
join the Red Army Partisan Battalion?

OLGA

I mean just that... Do you think you
hate the Germans more than me?

OLGA (Cont.)

Sasha, you're a Jew, as I am. What they
did last night at the Great Synagogue
is unforgivable...

Her voice quavers with hurt and anger, but also inflected with vengeance.

OLGA

I hate every German that was ever born
to its evil, aryan mother, and if I kill
only a few of the scum, then at least I'll
have honored those murdered in the
Great Synagogue.
(voice raised angrily)
Burned alive, defenseless men, women
and...
(deeply upset)
children.

Lieutenant Kuryakin does not know what to say. Olga is staring ahead, eyes filled with tears that run down her cheeks, and too full to speak.

147 EXT POLNA STREET DAY

Lieutenant Kuryakin drives up to and stops outside where the Kłoczkos live. He and Olga get out of the car and go into the building.

188 INT KŁOCZKO TENEMENT LIVING ROOM DAY

Aron and Bronja are observing the Sabbath. Olga and Lieutenant Kuryakin come into the tenement. Surprised, Aron and Bronja look at them.

BRONJA

Olga, my goodness where have you
been?

OLGA

With Sasha.

Aron and Bronja look at Lieutenant Kuryakin, as if expecting some explanation.

LT KURYAKIN

Last night the Germans burned down
the Great Synagogue on Suraska Street
in the Jewish Quarter.

OLGA

So many Jews died...

Her emotions rise quickly. Bronja goes to and embraces her daughter who draws back her tears.

ARON

We saw the firelight in the sky and
smelled the fire, but we didn't know it
was the Great Synagogue.

Olga withdraws from her mother and walks a few paces across the room,
then looks back at her parents.

OLGA

Mama, Papa, you both must leave
Białystok, now.

BRONJA

But this's our home... Olga, we have no
other place to go.

OLGA

(desperately)

Please, don't stay here... Go to...

(confused)

...go to Moscow, to Palestine, before it's
too late.

Understanding the seriousness of the Occupation Bronja looks at her
husband then at Lieutenant Kuryakin.

BRONJA

Sasha, what should we do? Should we
stay, or...

LT KURYAKIN

Pack your bags. Misha will be waiting in
the forest for us.

Aron approaches Lieutenant Kuryakin.

ARON

Sasha, is it really that bad?

LT KURYAKIN

I'm afraid so...

Olga returns to Lieutenant Kuryakin's side.

LT KURYAKIN

When the SS arrives, there'll be no Jews
left in Białystok.

Fearful for her parents Olga again goes to her mother and they embrace as
if to protect each other.

OLGA

Please, Mama, please listen to what
Sasha is telling you.

Bronja urges her daughter back a little.

BRONJA

You go with Sasha, and your father and
I will pack our bags.

She looks at Lieutenant Kuryakin who approaches and eases Olga back.
They then go to the front door and Olga looks back at her mother.

BRONJA

Go.

Without another word Olga and Lieutenant Kuryakin leave. Bronja looks at Aron with a determined expression that she will not abandon their home.

189 EXT POLNA STREET DAY

Olga and the Lieutenant come out of the building and get into their car.

190 INT OLGA'S & LIEUTENANT KURYAKIN'S CAR DAY

Lieutenant Kuryakin turns the ignition key but the starter motor labors.
Olga looks at him, and the Lieutenant tries again. He looks at the fuel gauge and taps the glass face. He again tries to start, but to no avail.

LT KURYAKIN

It looks like we're out of petrol.

OLGA

Then while you're finding more petrol
there's someone I need to see.

She opens the car door, and Lieutenant Kuryakin wonders "*Who?*".

OLGA

Szymon Rajczkowski, a friend of my
cousin Herszel... An active Zionist.

LT KURYAJIN

Olga, the Red Army's been decimated
by the Germans. We're no more than a
handful of Russian soldiers a long way
from home.

Olga leans across and kisses the Lieutenant, but ignores his warning.

OLGA

Meet me in two hours under the clock

OLGA (Cont.)

tower at Rynek Kościuszki.

191 EXT POLNA STREET DAY

Olga gets out of the car, closes the door and walks off along the footpath. Being blonde with an aryan look she easily blends in with the Poles around her.

192 EXT TENEMENT BUILDING DAY

Olga approaches and enters the building.

193 INT TENEMENT BUILDING DAY

On reaching the top of the stairs Olga knocks against the door of Abram Chazanowicz's former tenement. A moment after Szymon Rajczkowski opens the door just a fraction as if he has something to hide.

OLGA

Are you Szymon Rajczkowski?

Suspicious of her, Szymon nevertheless assures her he is.

OLGA

I'm Olga Kłoczko, Herszel Paczyński's
cousin... I need to talk to you; it's
important... Please.

SZYMON

Alright... Come in.

He opens the door wider. Olga enters, and Szymon quietly closes the door after her.

194 EXT STREET IN BIAŁYSTOK DAY

July 3rd, 1941. A sub-unit of Einsatzgruppe-B has entered the city. Several streets are cordoned off, and Einsatzkommandos force entry into Jewish homes and escort the occupants away. While Poles go about their business some of Sergeant Murashev's men have blended with a group of local Jews sweeping a street. None, Germans, Poles nor Jews are aware they are Russian soldiers. Sergeant Murashev is standing on the curb at an intersection glancing through a newspaper. He looks toward his men. Corporal Lutskiv looks at him and nods discreetly. Sergeant Murashev closes and folds the newspaper and walks across the intersection.

195 EXT PIETRASZE FOREST RED ZONE ALPHA DAY

In a dense and well-hidden part deep in the forest a woodsman's hut serves as Command Headquarters. Lieutenant Kuryakin is cleaning the mechanism of a Russian Simonov AVS-36 automatic rifle while Sergeant Murashev's men are awaiting orders. Captain Tarusov leaves the hut and approaches Lieutenant Kuryakin. Movement in surrounding scrub quickly arouses the soldiers who await whoever is approaching with weapons

195 EXT PIETRASZE FOREST RED ZONE ALPHA DAY (Cont.) **112.**
ready. When Sergeant Murashev comes into the clearing the soldiers relax their posture.

SGT MURASHEV

(to Cpt Tarusov)

Captain, there's a big German build-up in Białystok. An SS Police Unit arrived two days ago and started arresting Jews and taking them out of the city.

Captain Tarusov looks at Lieutenant Kuryakin.

CAPT TARUSOV

More Einsatzkommandos and Police Battalions... It won't be long before the Waffen-SS is all around us.

LT KURYAKIN

We can't fight the Waffen-SS with just a handful of Partisans, no matter how determined they are.

CAPT TARUSOV

Sergeant, what've your men uncovered?

SGT MURASHEV

Nothing yet, but Corporal Lutskiv was able to get them employed in a work detail with Jews cleaning and sweeping the streets.

LT KURYAKIN

(to Sgt Murashev)

Do the Jews suspect anything?

SGT MURASHEV

No, Sir. They think our soldiers are refugees from Warsaw.

CAPT TARUSOV

(to Lt Kuryakin)

Then that could work to our advantage.

LT KURYAJIN

Misha, I'm concerned about Olga...

(to Sgt Murashev)

Sergeant, did you speak to her?

SGT MURASHEV

She's determined to stay with her

SGT MURASHEV (*Cont.*)

parents... There was nothing I could say
to change her mind.

Lieutenant Kuryakin looks at Captain Tarusov.

CAPT TARUSOV

I need you here, Lieutenant...
(to Sgt Murashev)

Return to Białystok. I want you to stay
close to your men. Perhaps one or more
Jews in the work detail might put you in
contact with Polish Communists and
any underground groups.

SGT MURASHEV

And if they can?

CAPT TARUSOV

Your men are to say nothing, but they're
to keep their ears and eyes open, and I
want you to report back here
immediately.

SGT MURASHEV

Yes, Captain.

Captain Tarusov returns Sergeant Murashev's salute who hurries back into
the thick of the surrounding forest.

196 EXT PIETRASZE FOREST DAY

Sergeant Murashev comes into the clearing and uncovers a motorcycle he
has hidden in the forest under branches and thicket. Starting up he rides
off along a track toward Białystok.

197 EXT BIAŁYSTOK DAY

Sergeant Murashev rides his motorcycle into a street sparsely occupied by
Poles. A handful of German soldiers gives him a disinterested glance. Not
wanting to draw attention Sergeant Murashev dismounts his motorcycle,
parks it against the curb and walks off along the footpath. At a laneway he
stops and glances back, then steps into the laneway and hurries along it.

198 EXT STREET IN BIAŁYSTOK DAY

At the end of the laneway Sergeant Murashev stops on seeing German
soldiers checking the papers of Poles they have detained. A moment after
the Germans go one way and the Poles the other. As Sergeant Murashev is
about to mingle with others he catches sight of Olga Kłoczko, and watches
her a moment, then discreetly hurries after her. When close enough he
calls to her. Olga stops and looks back. Others pay them no interest. She
addresses him as "*Sergeant Murashev*", but he quickly cuts her off.

SGT MURASHEV

My name is Zakhari Yegorovich.

Olga nods her understanding.

SGT MURASHEV

Kuryakin's in the forest at Red Zone

Alpha with Tarusov.

OLGA

Good...

As people pass Olga gives them a quick glance, then looks back at Sergeant Murashev.

OLGA

We can't talk here...

She touches the Sergeant's arm suggesting he accompany her.

OLGA

I'm on my way to see my Uncle
Yehoshua who's working as a tailor at
Moishe Kowalczyk's weaving mill... We
can talk there.

Olga and Sergeant Murashev cross the street and enter another at random.

199 EXT MOISHE KOWALCZYK'S WEAVING MILL DAY

As the city's activity goes on around them Olga and Sergeant Murashev approach and enter the mill.

200 INT MOISHE KOWALCZYK'S WEAVING MILL DAY

In the spacious mill is the loud clatter of looms and the burr of sewing machines being worked by weavers and seamstresses. Salomon Paczyński, an accomplished weaver at twenty-seven, is working a machine. He looks up to see Olga and Sergeant Murashev walking along an aisle. The Proprietor and Master Weaver, MOISHE KOWALCZYK, also sees them and approaches.

MOISHE

Can I help you people?

OLGA

We're looking for Moishe Kowalczyk.

MOISHE

I'm Moishe Kowalczyk... Were you sent
by the German authorities to work on
the looms?

OLGA

No, I'm here to see Rabbi Yehoshua Paczyński. I'm his niece Olga Kłoczko.

Moishe gives a suspicious glance at Sergeant Murashev.

SGT MURASHEV

I'm Zakhari Yegorowicz; a family friend.

He identifies his patronymic by speaking the Polish pronunciation. Moishe looks back at Olga.

MOISHE

Your uncle's this way.

Without further conversation or comment Olga and Sergeant Murashev accompany Moishe to an office at the far end of the mill.

201 INT MOISHE KOWALCZYK'S WEAVING MILL OFFICE DAY

Rabbi Paczyński is sitting at a table stitching a trouser leg on a sewing machine. The door opens and he looks up, almost startled. A smile brightens his face on seeing Olga. Moishe closes the door, but puts a measure of distance between himself and his '*guests*'.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Olga...

He stands up and they embrace affectionately. With his arm around his niece Rabbi Paczyński looks at Moishe.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Moishe, I want you should meet my niece
Olga.

MOISHE

We've already met.

There is an edge of suspicion to Moishe Kowalczyk. Rabbi Paczyński looks at Sergeant Murashev.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

And...

Sergeant Murashev returns his first name and patronymic, but Moishe detects a variation in his accent, and challenges Sergeant Murashev.

MOISHE

You're Russian.

His '*observation*' has about it an edge of resentment.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Zakhari Yegorovich, you can trust Moishe Kowalczyk. We've been friends for more than twenty years, and he has my fullest confidence.

Sergeant Murashev glances at Moishe whose expression reveals nothing of his thoughts or feelings despite otherwise. He looks at Olga who nods her assurance. Sergeant Murashev addresses both Rabbi Paczyński and Moishe.

SGT MURASHEV

I'm Sergeant Zakhari Yegorovich Murashev...

Moishe goes to a small table pushed against a wall and pours vodka from a tall bottle into four shotglasses.

SGT MURASHEV

My Unit was the 76th Rifle Corps.

Moishe returns with two glasses of vodka, one for Sergeant Murashev and one for himself. Rabbi Paczyński and Olga pick up the other shotglasses.

MOISHE

Na zdrowie!

The toast is repeated and all four drink down their vodka in one mouthful.

MOISHE

Welcome, Sergeant Murashev... What is it you want us to do?

His reserve drops away to a more amiable endowment.

MOISHE

Please, sit down.

They all sit down and Sergeant Murashev addresses Rabbi Paczyński and Moishe while giving a passing glance to Olga.

SGT MURASHEV

My Infantry Platoon is now under the orders of a Soviet Tank Commander who has established a base camp deep in Pietrasze Forest where he intends raising a Battalion of Red Army soldiers, Polish Communists, Jews and Partisans prepared to fight the Germans.

Moishe's look suggests he has his doubts.

MOISHE

Sergeant Murashev, do you know how many Jews have been murdered in the past few days by the Germans here in Białystok?
(a brief pause)

Of the city's 56,000 Jews more than 2,000 have been burned alive in the Great Synagogue fire, shot, and tortured to death by those monsters.

The bitterness in his voice almost challenges Sergeant Murashev.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Sergeant Murashev, who is your Commanding Officer?

SGT MURASHEV

Captain Mikhail Dmytrenkovich Tarusov...

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Moishe, my family knows Captain Tarusov; an accomplished Army Officer.

OLGA

Reb Moishe, my fiancé, Lieutenant Alexandr Kuryakin, is Captain Tarusov's Second-In-Command, also a very accomplished soldier.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Moishe, they are Red Army Officers, yes, but they're also Jews, as we are.

Moishe stands up, goes to the table for the bottle of vodka. He returns to Sergeant Murashev and fills his glass which the Sergeant gulps down in one mouthful.

MOISHE

Five days ago Białystok's Chief Rabbi, Doctor Gedalja Rozenman, was ordered by the Military Governor to establish a Jewish Council, a Judenrat, which will make available to the Germans a suitable workforce of Jews; men and women.

SGT MURASHEV

Slave labor?

Moishe glances at Rabbi Paczyński, then looks back at the Sergeant.

MOISHE

We don't know.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Several prominent Jews were
summoned to a meeting with Rabbi
Rozenman... Sergeant Murashev, what
the fate is for Białystok's Jews we're
afraid to even consider, but we fear the
worst.

MOISHE

(to Sgt Murashev)

The Germans are wanting blankets,
pillows, fur coats, leather...

(a brief pause)

Tell your Captain Tarusov, and his
Lieutenant, my workers will give them
whatever they'll need, even SS and
Wehrmacht uniforms.

202 EXT ORDNUNGSPOLIZEI HEADQUARTERS MORNING

July 8th, 1943. Establishing shot.

203 INT ORPO HQ HIGHER SS & POLICE CHIEF'S OFFICE MORNING

Higher SS and Police Chief, SS-OBERGRUPPENFÜHRER ERICH VON DEM
BACH-ZELEWSKI, a professional soldier from a Junker Military family and
typically East Prussian in manner, is working at his desk. A knocking at the
door invites his casual interest. He raises his voice to be heard.

SS-GRUF ZELEWSKI

Come.

He resumes his work. An Administrative Officer, SS-STURMBANNFÜHRER
PREUSS, opens the door and takes a few steps into the office.

SS-STURMBF PREUSS

Herr Obergruppenführer, Hauptmann
Gottlieb Nagel of Polizeibataillon-322 is
here to see you.

SS-GRUF ZELEWSKI

Thank you, Sturmbannführer... Send
Nagel in.

SS-Sturmbannführer Preuss snaps his heels together respectfully then
leaves. Almost immediately HAUPTMANN GOTTLIEB NAGEL enters. He
approaches the desk, snaps his heels together and thrusts out his arm with

203 INT HIGHER SS & POLICE CHIEF'S OFFICE MORNING (Cont.) 119.
the customary "*Heil Hitler*". SS-Obergruppenführer Bach-Zelewski returns his salute.

SS-OGRUF ZELEWSKI

Later today Reichsführer-SS Heinrich
Himmler and Ordnungspolizeiführer Kurt
Deluege will be arriving in Białystok on
an inspection tour...

He sits back and folds his arms, suggesting by his posture, there is distance between the SS and the Polizeibataillone and their Wehrmacht Commanders.

SS-OGRUF ZELEWSKI

Hauptmann, I want you to take your men
into the Jewish Quarter, and there you
will conduct a thorough house-to-house
search and confiscate all possessions
and goods looted and hoarded by
the Jews.

HPTM NAGEL

Herr Obergruppenführer, where are we
to deliver the confiscated goods?

SS-Obergruppenführer Bach-Zelewski unfolds his arms and sits forward, lessening the '*established distance*'.

SS-OGRUF ZELEWSKI

A provisional warehouse has been
established by the SS at Piłsudski Street...

He stands up suggesting the brief conversation is drawing to a close.

SS-OGRUF ZELEWSKI

The standing order being, if any Jew,
even Poles for that matter, found to be
carrying a weapon, is to be shot.

The Obergruppenführer goes to and opens the door. Hauptmann Nagel turns round and takes a step or two toward him. SS-Obergruppenführer Bach-Zelewski summons SS-Sturmbannführer Preuss, then walks back into his office. As SS-Sturmbannführer Preuss comes into the office SS-Obergruppenführer Bach-Zelewski addresses him.

SS-OGRUF ZELEWSKI

Hauptmann Nagel and his men will be
carrying out a house-to-house operation
in the Jewish Quarter to impound looted
goods. I want you to organize the

SS-OGRUF ZELEWSKI (*Cont.*)

requisitioned trucks to convey those goods to the warehouse on Pilsudski Street.

SS-STRMBF PREUSS

Yes, Herr Obergruppenführer.

SS-OGRUF ZELEWSKI

This matter is top priority.

SS-Sturmbannführer Preuss nods his understanding and leaves. SS-Obergruppenführer Bach-Zelewski returns to the door with Hauptmann Nagel in his company.

SS-OGRUF ZELEWSKI

Hauptmann Nagel, I cannot impress enough the importance of your completing this operation before the arrival of Reichsführer-SS Himmler and Ordnungspolizeiführer Deluege.

HPTM NAGEL

You have my assurance, Herr Obergruppenführer.

SS-OGRUF ZELEWSKI

Good.

Hauptmann Nagel snaps his heels together and leaves, and SS-Obergruppenführer Bach-Zelewski closes the door after him.

204 EXT JEWISH QUARTER DAY

In spite of the devastation and killings Hauptmann Nagel's Polizeibataillon-322 is carrying out his orders to the letter. Out of fear Jews surrender to the violation of their homes and the brutality against them. Many are bullied and beaten for no more reason than men under Hauptmann Nagel's command have the power to do whatever they like to the terrified and defenseless Jews. Very few resist their property being stolen with nothing more than their resolve to protect what is theirs, but are shot for their troubles. With twenty truckloads of stolen property the Germans depart. The Jews are left alone and terrified, with several dead.

205 EXT ORDNUNGSPOLIZEI HEADQUARTERS AFTERNOON

A staff-car bearing the pennants of the Reichsführer-SS arrives. REICHSFÜHRER-SS HERINRICH HIMMLER and ORDNUNGSPOLIZEIFÜHRER KURT DALUEGE, alight and enter the building.

206 INT ORPO HQ HIGHER SS & POLICE CHIEF'S OFFICE AFTERNOON

Reichsführer-SS Himmler and Ordnungspolizeiführer Daluege are sitting in

206 INT HIGHER SS & POLICE CHIEF'S OFFICE AFTERNOON (Cont.) 121.
chairs before him while SS-Obergruppenführer Bach-Zelewski is at his desk. Reichsführer-SS Himmler is browsing through a report, and SS-Obergruppenführer Bach-Zelewski and Ordnungspolizeiführer Daluege await him.

RF-SS HIMMLER

You've done an outstanding job here in
Białystok, Obergruppenführer...

He looks at SS-Obergruppenführer Bach-Zelewski, then gives a glance to Ordnungspolizeiführer Daluege before looking back at the Obergruppenführer.

RF-SS HIMMLER

Most commendable...
(closing the report)

It is my opinion, that leading by strong example, each Polizeibataillon operating in Białystok and its regions has set an attainable precedence by which all SS-Einsatzgruppen can aspire in the complete eradication of every Jew in Eastern Europe within a reasonable time.

SS-OGRUF ZELEWSKI

This morning Polizeibataillon-322 undertook an operation in the Jewish Quarter to confiscate all property misappropriated by the Jews. Under the command of Hauptmann Gottlieb Nagel the entire operation was a complete success. Twenty truckloads of property were delivered to the SS warehouse on Piłsudski Street to be sorted, then made available to German settlers.

RF-SS HIMMLER

Most impressive.

Ordnungspolizeiführer Daluege addresses both SS-Obergruppenführer Bach-Zelewski and Reichsführer-SS Himmler.

ORPOFÜHRER DALUEGE

Even after every Jew, man, woman, and child, has been eliminated from Białystok, and all looted property returned to the Reich, we'll still be faced with other undesirables; Bolsheviks, Polish Communists, Partisans...

206 INT HIGHER SS & POLICE CHIEF'S OFFICE AFTERNOON (Cont.) 122.

RF-SS HIMMLER

That will be the responsibility of the
Gestapo... Well, gentlemen...

Reichsführer-SS Himmler looks at SS-Obergruppenführer Bach-Zelewski and addresses him by his rank, then stands up and puts the report on the Obergruppenführer's desk.

RF-SS HIMMLER

...I'll be interested to see for myself
where this morning's operation took
place under the effective command of
Hauptmann Nagel.

SS-Obergruppenführer Bach-Zelewski and Ordnungspolizeiführer Daluege also stand up.

SS-OGRUF ZELEWSKI

Of course, Herr Reichsführer.

The three of them walk to the door, Reichsführer-SS Himmler going ahead.

RF-SS HIMMLER

I do like to keep in touch with as many
operations in the field as I can, if only
as an observer.

They leave the office and SS-Obergruppenführer Bach-Zelewski closes the door after them.

207 EXT ORDNUNGSPOLIZEI HEADQUARTERS AFTERNOON

SS-Obergruppenführer Bach-Zelewski, Reichsführer-SS Himmler and Ordnungspolizeiführer Daluege come out of the building, get into the awaiting staff-car and are driven into the city.

208 INT REICHSFÜHRER-SS HIMMLER'S STAFF-CAR AFTERNOON

As the car is driven through the city Reichsführer-SS Himmler gazes out a side window lost in preoccupation. No conversation is exchanged between SS-Obergruppenführer Bach-Zelewski and Ordnungspolizeiführer Daluege.

209 EXT SURASKA STREET AFTERNOON

With Białystok under siege and the recent operation in the Jewish Quarter fresh in their minds, Jews who have not fled have taken refuge indoors. The Reichsführer's car pulls up near the remains of the Great Synagogue. He and the SS-Officers alight and approach the burnt-out ruins. Reichsführer-SS Himmler comments quietly, but in earshot of the others.

RF-SS HIMMLER

More than 700 Jews, roasted, and not
one of them was delivered from the

RF-SS HIMMLER (*Cont.*)
inferno by their God of Abraham.

He looks at SS-Obergruppenführer Bach-Zelewski.

RF-SS HIMMLER
Gruppenführer Bach... I want you to arrange the immediate arrest of 3,000 male Jews throughout Białystok, aged between seventeen and forty-five, who are to be conveyed to a place beyond the city inaccessible to the general population where they are to be executed.

Reichsführer-SS Himmler's order is cold-blooded and lacking any humanity at all. He walks a few paces near to burnt-out houses, then looks back at SS-Obergruppenführer Bach-Zelewski.

RF-SS HIMMLER
This will be reprisal for their pillaging and looting shops on the eve of our occupying the city.

SS-OGRUF ZELEWSKI
I'll have Hauptmann Nagel's Polizeibataillon attend to the matter, Herr Reichsführer.

RF-SS HIMMLER
I also want the Judenrat to inform every Jew in Białystok, fourteen-years and older, they must wear an armband bearing the Star of David... This mandate is binding to every Jew. As of Thursday any Jew without such identification will be dealt with most severely. No plea for exemption will be considered.

He continues on, '*inspecting*' the devastation of the Jewish Quarter. SS-Obergruppenführer Bach-Zelewski and Ordnungspolizeiführer Daluge accompany him. Reichsführer-SS Himmler stops and looks back at them.

RF-SS HIMMLER
Gentlemen, I'm pleased by all I have seen...

His pleasure is the satisfaction of a deluded psychopath. Reichsführer-SS Himmler gives a final glance to his surroundings, then again looks back at SS-Obergruppenführer Bach-Zelewski and Ordnungspolizeiführer Daluge.

RF-SS HIMMLER

The next phase of the operation will begin at 05:00 a.m on Saturday July 12, to rid Białystok of every Jew from their rat-infested hovels.

Reichsführer-SS Himmler returns to his car. The two SS Officers follow, and they are driven out of the area.

210 EXT JEWISH QUARTER PRE-DAWN

July 12th, 1941. At 05:00 a.m thirty truckloads of SD soldiers and a thousand Polizeibataillon-316 and 322 men converge on a densely populated part of the Jewish Quarter and cordon the surrounding streets, lanes and alleys in a massive show of force to arrest 3,000 Jews for execution. In the faint light of pre-dawn the Germans swarm over the district, breaking down doors, smashing windows, and brutalizing their way into houses to the terrified screams of the occupants. Jewish men, Zejdke Rotsztejn among them, are forced out into the streets against glaring truck headlights. Wives of the arrested men are fearful, and Zejdke's wife, LESKA, hurries to her husband, calling his name desperately, but she heartlessly bashed to the ground. A staff-car arrives and Ordnungspolizeiführer Daluege steps from it to watch the '*aktion*'. While Platoon Commanders oversee the unrestrained brutality of their men Ordnungspolizeiführer Daluege approaches Hauptmann Nagel, addressing him above the chaotic uproar. Hauptmann Nagel looks round.

ORPOFÜHRER DALUEGE

Is everything proceeding as the Reichsführer envisaged?

HPTM NAGEL

Yes, Sir... These vermin will know what's in store for them soon enough.

His reply is underscored by a sadistic gratification.

ORPOFÜHRER DALUEGE

A Detachment of SD troops, including a Squad of your own men, has been assigned to the Municipal Stadium where these Jews are to be taken for processing under the supervision of Obersturmbannführer Max Montua. You'll then proceed to Pietrasze Forest to a pre-determined location where the Reichsführer's order will be carried out to the letter...

He gives a quick glance to the '*aktion*', then looks back at Hauptmann Nagel.

ORPOFÜHRER DALUEGE

Every Jew arrested will be executed for
crimes against the Reich.

211 EXT MUNICIPAL STADIUM AFTERNOON

At the southwest outskirts of the city the stadium is surrounded by a high wooden fence and heavily guarded. The day is hot, and Jews, hungry, thirsty, and distraught, are escorted from the stadium and forced into trucks. Watching the procedure is Police Regiment Center Chief, SS OBERSTURMBANNFÜHRER MAX MONTUA, who goes among SD and Polizeibataillon Commanders barking out his demands.

SS-OSTRMBF MONTUA

Get these Jews aboard the trucks. We
don't have all day.

He continues to badger the Commanders who in turn urge their men to use more brutal force against the already confused Jews. When every Jew is aboard every truck they are driven from the stadium. SS-Obersturmbannführer Montua gets into his staff-car and follows.

212 EXT PIETRASZE FOREST AFTERNOON

The trucks arrive at the disembarkation area where the Jews leap to the ground. As they are forced to walk deeper into the forest they are unsettled by the crack of distant gunfire.

213 EXT PIETRASZE FOREST GULLY AFTERNOON

A clearing has been sealed off and is guarded by men of Polizeibataillon-316. Near three large gullies a Platoon of thirty armed men is waiting in proximity to a machine-gun post. On their arrival the Jews are separated into groups then hurried to the edge of pits to be shot. Some resist and others, including Zejdke Rotsztejn, try to escape into nearby thicket, but all are shot dead in a hail of machine-gun fire. Those remaining are positioned facing a pit and shot, their bodies falling en masse into the pit beneath them. Those who are only wounded are again shot by Einsatzkommandos. The corpses are then covered by a thin layer of soil and the procedure is repeated with the next batch of Jews to be executed.

214 EXT PIETRASZE FOREST LATE AFTERNOON

In another part of the forest two of Lieutenant Kuryakin's wayward tank crew, SENIOR SERGEANT IVOR URZHUMOV and CORPORAL VALERI PETKER, are trekking through the thicket. Snr Sergeant Urzhumov stops as the remote crack of gunfire immediately catches his notice. He looks at Corporal Petker.

SNR SGT URZHUMOV

Valeri, did you hear that?

CPL PETKER

Hear what?

214 EXT PIETRASZE FOREST LATE AFTERNOON (Cont.)

126.

They listen, then hear the remote crack of gunfire and the brief rattle of a machine-gun. Snr Sergeant Urzhumov points to the distance.

SNR SGT URZHUMOV

This way.

He and Corporal Petker head in the direction of the gunfire.

215 EXT PIETRASZE FOREST GULLY DUSK

As the twilight is absorbed into early evening the slaughter of Jews continues. A staff-car arrives. SS-Obergruppenführer Back-Zelewski steps out of the car and approaches SS-Obersturmbannführer Montua who is speaking with Platoon Commanders, animating with his hands toward the shootings. He notices the Obergruppenführer and approaches him.

SS-OGRUF ZELEWSKI

Obersturmbannführer Montua, how is everything proceeding?

SS-OSTRMBF MONTUA

Very well, Obergruppenführer, but we're fast running out of daylight...

SS-Obergruppenführer Back-Zelewski turns his interest to the shootings at the edge of the pit.

SS-OSTRMBF MONTUA

And there're still a lot of Jews we had to leave behind in the Municipal Stadium.

SS-OGRUF ZELEWSKI

They can wait until tomorrow... Montua before it gets any darker have the trucks moved closer to the edge of the pit, spotlights erected, and finish off these executions... I don't want any of the Einsatzkommandos under any unnecessary disadvantage.

SS-OSTRMBF MONTUA

Yes, Sir.

216 EXT PIETRASZE FOREST DUSK

At the perimeter of the clearing, hiding amidst trees out of sight, Lieutenant Kuryakin is watching the executions through binoculars. Keeping vigilant is Sergeant Murashev and a few of his men. "*Cease fire*" is bellowed, then loudly repeated amongst the Germans. As the trucks are moved to the gully Lieutenant Kuryakin nor the others see Snr Sergeant Urzhumov and Corporal Petker coming up behind armed with their service pistols. They stop, not sure who anyone is in the quickly fading light, but a

sound draws the immediate reaction of the armed Russian soldiers.

SNR SGT URZHUMOV

(urgently)

Don't shoot; we're Russians.

As he and Corporal Petker approach Lieutenant Kuryakin looks round and recognizes his tank crewmen.

LT KURYAKIN

(surprised)

Urzhumov, Petker...

(to Sgt Murashev)

Two of my tank crew.

SNR SGT URZHUMOV

What're you doing here, Lieutenant?

LT KURYAKIN

It's a long story.

Snr Sergeant Urzhumov joins the Lieutenant while Corporal Petker sits just behind them.

SNR SGT URZHUMOV

We heard gunfire. What's going on?

All of a sudden the clearing is lit by the intense glare of spotlights catching the Russians' immediate attention. The last lot of Jews is standing at the edge of the pit. The quiet evening is immediately ripped apart by a loud volley of gunfire, and the Jews fall dead into the pit. Lieutenant Kuryakin indicates their departure to Sergeant Murashev and his men, and as the Russians quietly return to the forest there is further, single-shot, gunfire.

217 EXT PIETRASZE FOREST RED ZONE ALPHA NIGHT

Lieutenant Kuryakin, Sergeant Murashev, and their men approach the camp only just discernible from the dim light of a hurricane lamp. Most of the few Russian soldiers in the camp are on sentry duty. As the others approach Captain Tarusov withdraws his Tokarev TT-33 service pistol and waits until he can clearly define them.

LT KURYAKIN

Misha, it's Kuryakin...

As he comes into clear view Captain Tarusov re-holsters his pistol.

LT KURYAKIN

We found Senior Sergeant Urzhumov
and Corporal Petker in the forest, or at
least they found us.

217 EXT PIETRASZE FOREST RED ZONE ALPHA NIGHT (Cont.) **128.**
Captain Tarusov addresses Snr Sergeant Urzhumov and Corporal Petker.

CAPT TARUSOV
Where've you men been?

SNR SGT URZHOMOV
When we were separated in Białystok
we took refuge in the forest, but we've
been going round in circles. There're
German troops everywhere.

CAPT TARUSOV
When did you eat last?

CPL PETKER
Two days ago, maybe three.

Captain Tarusov looks at men on mess detail.

CAPT TARUSOV
Any of that rabbit stew left?

He is assured there is enough. Captain Tarusov touches Snr Sergeant Urzhumov's arm in a good-natured way rather than the stern manner of a Russian Army Officer.

CAPT TARUSOV
You and Petker get some hot food into
your bellies.

Snr Sergeant Urzhumov and Corporal Petker thank him and go to the men on mess detail. Captain Tarusov addresses Lieutenant Kuryakin by his familiar first name. They go aside and sit down.

CAPT TARUSOV
Tell me what's going on out there.

Lieutenant Kuryakin is clearly disturbed by what he has seen.

LT KURYAKIN
The Germans are murdering the Jews
of Białystok.

CAPT TARUSOV
What'd you see?

LT KURYAKIN
Do you recall those gullies our infantry-
men used as trenches?
(Cpt Tarusov nods)

LT KURYAKIN (*Cont.*)

The Germans brought Jews from Białystok in a convoy of trucks out to those gullies and shot them... Misha, SS-Einsatzkommandos are murdering the Jews of Białystok.

CAPT TARUSOV

How many would you estimate?

LT KURYAKIN

A thousand, maybe more... Just men, but that doesn't mean the Germans won't start murdering women and children... We have to convince Olga and her family to leave Białystok.

CAPT TARUSOV

What can I do, Sasha? Place them all under Military arrest if they ignore the threat to them? If Olga wants to stay with her parents there's nothing I can do to stop her.

A brief moment passes while Lieutenant Kuryakin reflects.

LT KURYAKIN

So where do we go from here, as a ragtag Military Unit?

Captain Tarusov smiles, unoffended by the Lieutenant's description.

CAPT TARUSOV

You can be sure there'll be a lot of Jews, and Poles, and maybe even Belorussians and Ukrainians in Białystok, who won't allow themselves to go like lambs to the slaughter. They'll be the fighting courage of the Red Army Partisan Battalion.

LT KURYAKIN

Then we should return to Białystok while we can, and start recruiting.

218 EXT BIAŁYSTOK KUPIEZKA STREET DAY

Kupiezka Street between Jurowiecka and Piotrkowska is swarming with women desperately begging a ransom from passers-by for the return of their husbands and sons they believe have been deported. Mostly Poles hurry by ignoring their pleas. A WOMAN in her fifties approaches Captain

Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin, empty-handed, thinking they are Jews, who have discarded their military uniforms for civilian clothes.

BEGGING WOMAN

Please, Sir...

She clasps her hands with an almost white-knuckle grip and looks closely at Captain Tarusov's face, her face drawn with anguish and eyes tired from crying. She then looks at Lieutenant Kuryakin.

BEGGING WOMAN

Please can you spare a few złoty, or
some other coins...? The Germans took
away my husband and sons...

(almost in tears)

Rabbi Rozenman promised they'd be
allowed home if a ransom is paid.

Captain Tarusov clasps the woman's hands in his as Lieutenant Kuryakin searches his pockets.

CAPT TARUSOV

Of course, madam.

Lieutenant Kuryakin offers the woman some coins and notes who reaches her cupped hands to him.

LT KURYAKIN

Here, take these roubles and kopecks.
They're all I have.

The woman's desperate emotions overflow as she returns a deeply grateful "*Thank you*", and her blessing. Captain Tarusov peels out several roubles from his wallet and gives them to the woman.

CAPT TARUSOV

Bring your husband and sons home.

The woman's gratitude struggles with her emotions as she grips Captain Tarusov's hands and whispers a heartfelt thanks for his generosity. She walks away, then looks back, her face drawn in desperation, but with little hope. She continues on, and the Captain and Lieutenant watch her.

CAPT TARUSOV

I just didn't have the heart to tell her.

A whistling grabs Lieutenant Kuryakin's attention. He sees Corporal Lutskiv who gives him a discreet beckoning wave. With him is Private Arbuzov. Lieutenant Kuryakin touches Captain Tarusov's shoulder and addresses him as "*Misha*". Captain Tarusov accompanies him.

LT KURYAKIN

Lutskiv, where's the work detail?

CPL LUTSKIV

The Gestapo was arresting people off the streets, and the work detail was among them, including our men...

(to Cpt Tarusov)

These women have been here begging all day...

CAPT TARUSOV

We saw what happened to their husbands and sons.

Captain Tarusov and Private Arbuzov await Lieutenant Kuryakin who glances back to see the women still begging.

LT KURYAKIN

The Germans took them out to the gullies in Pietrasze Forest, but we didn't see any of Sergeant Murashev's men with them.

CAPT TARUSOV

We better get off the street before we start attracting attention.

He and the others move to and casually walk along the footpath.

CAPT TARUSOV

Sasha, if we're going to start recruiting then we better make ourselves known to the local Communists, Partisans and Zionists.

They stop, and while Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin talk Corporal Lutskiv keeps a watchful eye.

LT KURYAKIN

Moishe Kowalczyk...

CAPT TARUSOV

Isn't he the mill weaver?

LT KURYAKIN

That's him. Olga was saying, if anyone knows what's going on in Białystok Kowalczyk does. It seems he knows a few of the right people.

CAPT TARUSOV

Then he's the one we'll talk to.

He and Lieutenant Kuryakin continue on, passing the Judenrat building, and Corporal Lutskiv and Private Arbuzov follow.

219 EXT MOISHE KOWALCZYK'S WEAVING MILL DAY

Without drawing attention to themselves Captain Tarusov, Lieutenant Kuryakin, and the two Russian soldiers approach and enter the mill as if they were workers.

220 INT MOISHE KOWALCZYK'S WEAVING MILL DAY

In the midst of other mill workers Esther is operating a loom while Rabbi Paczyński and his son, Salomon, are comparing and discussing bolts of fabric on a table. Salomon looks up.

SALOMON

Papa, see there.

Rabbi Paczyński looks up, and he is both surprised and delighted.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

(quietly)

Mikhail... Alexandr...

He and Captain Tarusov catch each other's look and exchange discreet nods. Rabbi Paczyński goes to Esther nearby and draws her attention to the Russians. She, too, is delighted. Workers look at them with some wonder edging suspicion, but can see they are not Germans. Captain Tarusov approaches with the others trailing after.

CAPT TARUSOV

Reb Yehoshua, Esther, what're you doing here?

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

If we want to eat, then we have to work.

ESTHER

Misha, so much has happened. If you even knew the half of it...

(to Lt Kuryakin)

Sasha, you look so thin.

Captain Tarusov addresses Rabbi Paczyński while mill workers continue to curiously watch them.

CAPT TARUSOV

Reb Yehoshua, I need to talk to Moishe Kowalczyk... It's important.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Of course... Come, he's in the office.

Captain Tarusov, Lieutenant Kuryakin and the two soldiers accompany Rabbi Paczyński to the back office. Some women crowd around Esther curious to know who they are.

221 INT MOISHE KOWALCZYK'S WEAVING MILL OFFICE DAY

Moishe is working in his office comparing patterns to cloth samples. He looks up in response to an unobtrusive but noticeable knock at the door.

MOISHE

Come in...

Rabbi Paczyński opens the door. His look edges the apologetic.

MOISHE

Yehoshua, was is it you want?

His question is amiable. As Rabbi Paczyński enters he glances quickly back at Captain Tarusov, Lieutenant Kuryakin and the men behind him.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Moishe, I... We'd like to talk to you.

Moishe nods his agreement, though his nod is subtle as if put more in a position of obligation than being openly friendly. As they enter Moishe gives Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin a curious look that edges suspicion. He looks back at Rabbi Paczyński as if expecting an explanation why these men have entered his office. He looks back at Captain Tarusov.

MOISHE

You men are not German.

CAPT TARUSOV

No, we're not German, Mr Kowalczyk.
We're Russian.

Moishe goes behind his desk as if to put distance between him and the Russians. On the desktop is a hefty pair of pinking shears that could otherwise be an aggressive threat as a weapon.

MOISHE

The Russians tried to seize my livelihood when they occupied Białystok...

His remark seems baiting, at the edge of antagonism, then dismissive.

MOISHE

Now you want I should give you work

MOISHE (*Cont.*)

in my mill?

CAPT TARUSOV

No, Mr Kowalczyk.

Moishe again looks at Rabbi Paczyński, his expression almost demanding an introduction and further explanation.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Moishe, I'd liked you to meet Mikhail
Tarusov and...

Moishe cuts Rabbi Paczyński off and looks back at Captain Tarusov, and briefly at Lieutenant Kuryakin and the two Russian soldiers.

MOISHE

Captain Mikhail Dmytrenkovich
Tarusov... I've already met Sergeant
Zakhari Yegorovich Murashev...

CAPT TARUSOV

Then you know what I want to talk to
you about.

MOISHE

Perhaps...

He fills some shotglasses with vodka without looking at the Russians.

MOISHE

Please, sit down.

Lieutenant Kuryakin looks at Corporal Lutskiv and Private Arbuzov.

LT KURYAKIN

You two, take a look around outside.

Corporal Lutskiv nods, and he and Private Arbuzov leave. Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin sit down. Moisha hands each one a shotglass of vodka, and they return their thanks.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

I'll go back to my work.

Captain Tarusov reaches out and beckons him to return as Rabbi Paczyński is about to leave.

CAPT TARUSOV

No, stay here... Stay...

Rabbi Paczyński and Moishe look at each other. Moishe gives a slight smile then fills another shotglass and hands it to the Rabbi. He pours one for himself and addresses the three men before him.

MOISHE

Na zdrowie!

They all meet the toast and drink down their vodka in one gulp. Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin stand their empty glasses on the table.

CAPT TARUSOV

What we've seen since the Germans
occupied Białystok I believe is far worse
than Stalin and his Secret Police...

He looks at Rabbi Paczyński whose look suggests his agreement.

CAPT TARUSOV

Reb Yehoshua, the Nazis destroyed your
village and killed most of your friends
and neighbors...
(to Moishe)
...but they won't stop until they've
slaughtered every Jew in Białystok, and
left desolate the city.

MOISHE

How can you be so sure?

CAPT TARUSOV

Some of my men saw Jews being trans-
ported from the Jewish Quarter out
to the gullies in Pietrasze Forest where
they were executed by SS-Einsatz-
kommandos.

Lieutenant Kuryakin addresses both Rabbi Paczyński and Moishe.

LT KURYAKIN

The Gestapo is murdering the Jews of
Białystok... More than 2,000 men were
executed, and now women are begging
on the streets for a ransom to have their
husbands and sons returned to them...
but those men lie dead, murdered, in
Pietrasze Forest.

CAPT TARUSOV

(to Moishe)

They must be stopped before any more

CAPT TARUSOV (*Cont.*)

Jews are slaughtered.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Then what can we do?

CAPT TARUSOV

Gather what possessions you can...
(to Moishe)

and take your families out of Białystok
before it's too late.

MOISHE

And what are you and your soldiers
going to do, Captain Tarusov?

CAPT TARUSOV

We'll be raising a Battalion of Russian
soldiers, Jews, Poles, Partisans, anyone
willing to join us, to take back the city.

Hopefully the Red Army will launch
an offensive along the Eastern Front to
drive the Germans out.

MOISHE

Captain Tarusov, we won't abandon our
city. The Germans are dependent upon
the mills of Białystok to supply their
troops with blankets, coats, fur, leather,
and other necessities...

Captain Tarusov is stunned, feeling almost antagonistic.

CAPT TARUSOV

Then you're prepared to collaborate
with the enemy?

MOISHE

No, Captain Tarusov, I am not, nor ever
will I be a collaborator...

He gives Lieutenant Kuryakin a glance, then looks back at Captain Tarusov.

MOISHE

By placing the mill at the disposal of
the Germans puts me in an advantage-
ous position. I know some who would
be prepared to join you, and others
among the Polish community who
would risk everything by seeming to be

MOISHE (*Cont.*)

collaborators, to gather vital information from the enemy.

LT KURYAKIN

He's right, Misha. If we're to be successful, then we'll need agents wherever the Germans are operating.

MOISHE

Captain Tarusov, make no mistake about it, I hate the Germans perhaps as much as you, and as a Jew, in equal measure. But if I don't give them what they want then I, and every Jew I employ in this mill, will meet the same fate as the Jews your men saw slaughtered in the gullies of Pietrasze Forest.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Misha, trust Moishe, please. If the Germans send us all to the slaughter, they'll take over the mill and employ collaborators... We can be more help to you here, giving the Germans whatever they want, and letting them believe we're cooperating with them.

Captain Tarusov nods his agreement, then looks back at Moishe.

CAPT TARUSOV

But I need to know who I can depend on.

MOISHE

Not just yet... First I'll speak to a few people, then...

He looks at Rabbi Paczyński, then back at Captain Tarusov.

MOISHE

Rabbi Paczyński will contact you, and we can arrange a meeting.

222 EXT MOISHE KOWALCZYK'S WEAVING MILL DAY

Salomon is speaking with Corporal Lutskevich and Private Arbuzov just out of view from the mill, but in sight of the front door. When Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin come out of the mill Salomon approaches them.

SALOMON

Captain Tarusov, can I talk to you?

CAPT TARUSOV

Yes, of course, Salomon. What is it?

Salomon takes a few steps so as not to be seen at all from the mill. Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin accompany him.

SALOMON

I overheard Moishe Kowalczyk talking
with somebody from the Judenrat...

Captain Tarusov is keen to know the nature of information exchanged.

CAPT TARUSOV

What did you hear, Salomon?

SALOMON

The Gestapo has ordered that every Jew,
fourteen-years and older, must wear a
Yellow Star of David...

CAPT TARUSOV

(to Lt Kuryakin)

Probably to separate them from the
rest of the community.

Salomon takes a quick look aside to ensure they are not being watched. He looks back at Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin.

SALOMON

There're rumors all Białystok's Jews will
be herded into a ghetto.

(to Cpt Tarusov)

If what happened at the Pietrasze
gullies...

CAPT TARUSOV

Then all Białystok's Jews will ultimately
share their fate... Salomon, was that
all you picked up?

SALOMON

Yes... I'm not sure, but I think Mr
Kowalczyk might've seen me nearby
while he was talking... If I hear anything
else how do I contact you?

CAPT TARUSOV

Do you know the gullies in Pietrasze
Forest?
(Salomon nods)

CAPT TARUSOV (Cont.)

Two kilometers east a rough trail winds
into rocky terrain.

SALOMON

I know it.

CAPT TARUSOV

That's where we'll be, along that trail.

Salomon nods. With the conversation at an end Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin leave Salomon's company.

CAPT TARUSOV

Sasha, go to the Jewish Quarter and
see what you can find out.

LT KURYAKIN

And you?

CAPT TARUSOV

I'm returning to Pietrasze Forest...

They stop at the corner of the building.

CAPT TARUSOV

I feel a little uneasy with this Moishe
Kowalczyk.

LT KURYAKIN

You think he could a collaborator?

CAPT TARUSOV

Something about him disturbs me.

223 INT MOISHE KOWALCZYK'S WEAVING MILL DAY

Moishe is standing at a window from where he sees the Russian Officers leave. Captain Tarusov goes one way with Corporal Lutskiv and Private Arbuzov, and Lieutenant Kuryakin toward the Jewish Quarter. A moment after Salomon returns to the mill. Moishe's unexpressive look gives no indication of this thoughts or intentions.

224 EXT JEWISH QUARTER DAY

After the burning of the Great Synagogue and the horrific death of 700 Jews, residents of the Jewish Quarter are far from comfortable. Lieutenant Kuryakin approaches and enters Aron Kłoczko's music shop.

225 INT ARON KŁOCZKO'S MUSIC SHOP DAY

While Aron is assisting a CUSTOMER with sheet music Lieutenant Kuryakin browses. When the transaction is completed the customer leaves, and the

ARON

Alexandr, so unexpected.

LT KURYAKIN

How are you, Aron?

ARON

Since the fire people are afraid. It was a tragic accident, yet rumors abound. But they are just that, rumors. Many of my customers are convinced our very existence as Jews is in peril.

LT KURYAKIN

They're not rumors, Aron. The burning of the Great Synagogue was no accident. It was cold-blooded and deliberate murder.

ARON

But why...? There was a time of fear when the Germans imposed a curfew, but that time is passed; the Jews are no threat to them... We survived Stalin's Bolsheviks, and we'll survive the Germans again if we have to.

LT KURYAKIN

Two thousand Jews were taken to Pietrasze Forest and shot down in the gullies by SS-Einsatzkommandos.

ARON

Nothing more than rumors.

LT KURYAKIN

No, Aron, it's not a rumor. I saw it myself, Jews murdered for no more reason than being Jews...

The anger in Lieutenant Kuryakin's voice takes Aron aback more so than the atrocity he speaks about.

LT KURYAKIN

Women are begging on the streets of Białystok for the return of their husbands and sons, but they lie dead in the Pietrasze Forest gullies. Aron, take

LT KURYAKIN (*Cont.*)

your wife and go from Białystok. Olga
won't leave if you stay in here.

ARON

Białystok is our home... We have no
other place to go...

(a brief pause)

Take Olga with you... If the Germans
want to murder us, then you'll keep my
daughter safe... Won't you?

LT KURYAKIN

You know I will.

226 EXT BIAŁYSTOK DAY

July 25th, 1941. Abandoned furniture and goods lie strewn along a street, some tumbled from a wagon whose weakest wheel has collapsed under the weight. Jews, mostly women with their children and the elderly, who have been living away from the intended ghetto area are vacating their homes. Most are carrying their few belongings on their backs while others make use of small carts and wagons to carry mattresses, bedding and furniture. Despite their desperate circumstance local Polish hooligans attack the defenseless Jews, including children, stealing all they can, then run off. German soldiers stand by laughing and taking photographs, adding to the humiliation. Some Jewish youths come to help the women and elderly, attacking the hooligans with whatever they can lay their hands on only to be set upon and beaten by soldiers and Białystok Police.

227 EXT JUROWIECKA STREET MAIN GATE DAY

Passing through the main entrance of the ghetto near the corner of Sienkiewicza Street Jews are hauling wagons laden with wooden planks and rolls of barbed wire for the ghetto fencing. Others following carry nails and tools. Children are playing and gamboling, unaware of what is to befall them. Those carrying their burdens enter the area, passing armed German soldiers and Police who are maintaining watch.

228 INT KUPIEZKA STREET Nr 32 JUDENRAT BUILDING DAY

In the light-subdued office of the three-storey building the elderly Chief Rabbi of Białystok, DOCTOR GEDALJA ROZENMAN, titular chairman of the Judenrat, a man in failing health, is at a window looking down to the street. The outside light lessens the shadows on his bearded face as he reflects on recent events. A moment passes, then CHAIRMAN EFRAJIM BARASZ, an organized, educated and circumspect man, a Zionist of a socially reputable family background, enters. He addresses the Rabbi as "*Doctor Rozenman*" who does not respond so Chairman Barasz closes the door and approaches. He has a large brown envelope with him.

CHMN BARASZ

Doctor Rozenman... Reb Gedalja, are

228 INT KUPIEZKA ST Nr 32 JUDENRAT BUILDING DAY (*Cont.*) 142.
CHMN BARASZ (*Cont.*)
you alright?

Doctor Rozenman looks at Chairman Barasz, but remains at the window.

DR ROZENMAN
Efrajim... Please, come in.

He looks back down to the street while Chairman Barasz awaits him.

DR ROZENMAN
It bothers me deeply that we've now
become embroiled with these Teutonic
monsters...

Doctor Rozenman turns from the window and walks toward his desk.

DR ROZENMAN
And I'm appalled by the Military
Governor forcing my hand at gunpoint
to endorse a false declaration that the
fire which burned through the Jewish
Quarter is a legacy of the Russians, when
every Jew in Białystok knows the German
Police Battalions deliberately set fire-
brands to the Great Synagogue...
(rising anger)
murdering more than 700 defenseless
Jews locked within without hope of
escape...
(milder)
...then demanding a ransom for the
repatriation of other Jews the Germans
took out of the city and slaughtered.

Chairman Barasz awaits Doctor Rozenman as he regains his composure.

CHMN BARASZ
Our one consolidation is, the ransom
tendered has spared more Jews being
wrenched away from their families.

His response edges the matter-of-fact. Doctor Rozenman sits down at his desk.

DR ROZENMAN
Then let that be an atonement... But it
further distresses me wives and mothers
of those unfortunate men laid blame at
the feet of the Judenrat for their losses

DR ROZENMAN (*Cont.*)

and were driven to wanton reprisal
against its members.

Chairman Barasz goes to the window where Doctor Rozenman was standing and he, too, looks down at Kupiezka Street.

CHMN BARASZ

We'll be faced with many difficult
decisions which will put the Judenrat in
an unenviable position from time to
time...

(looking at Rozenman)

But all we can do is our best for our
people, for the Jews of Białystok, under
the circumstances in which we find
ourselves.

DR ROZENMAN

But, now, with the construction of this
ghetto I fear the very worst is yet to
come, and there's little we can do to
stop it, and the murder of more Jews
at the behest of the Germans.

Chairman Barasz approaches Doctor Rozenman.

CHMN BARASZ

Fifty-thousand Jews will be incarcerated,
separated, isolated from the rest of the
city without any means of support.

He hands Doctor Rozenman the envelope who opens it and briefly looks over the document he takes from it.

CHMN BARASZ

This's a list of Białystok merchants who
are willing to employ Jews from the
ghetto.

DR ROZENMAN

As you pointed out, Efrajim, all we can
do is our best for Białystok's Jewish
community under the circumstances in
which we find ourselves.

(looking at Barasz)

It's crucial we do our utmost to
normalize Jewish life in this ghetto,
especially at times when we find
ourselves faced with our most difficult

DR ROZENMAN (*Cont.*)

decisions, because a burden rests, not
only on us, but on the shoulders of
every Jew to survive against all
adversity.

299 EXT BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO DAY

August 7th, 1941. Many of the 43,000 Jews already crammed behind the high wooden fences topped with entangled barbed wire are roaming the streets as vagrants. The Germans having confiscated all vehicles, including carts and wagons, have left those unable to settle carrying their burdens upon their backs as they wander aimlessly in search of refuge.

300 EXT POLNA STREET DAY

People continue to wander, brushing past each other, some with suitcases filled with their belongings, and women with children trailing whose tiny hands hold their mother's hands not knowing where they are going.

301 INT KŁOCZKO TENEMENT LIVING ROOM DAY

The Kłoczko's tenement is now commonly shared with Rabbi Paczyński and Esther, their '*enforced*' tenants. Esther is helping Olga with the house cleaning while Bronja washes the windows.

ESTHER

I find it absurd that people in this
ghetto must have permits to live under
the same roof as their families...

BRONJA

Esther, I'm sure that only applies to
those who are billeted with people who
are not relatives.

Olga stops working and looks at her mother, and briefly at her aunt.

OLGA

I find this edict, and the attitude of the
Judenrat toward Białystok's Jewish
community, objectionable...

Bronja takes a break from washing the windows and looks round at Olga.

OLGA

Who are these people, Efrajim Barasz
and others, who dictate the way we live
our lives from some building on
Kupiezka Street? They know nothing
about us, or who we are.

Her anger is noticeable but not quite to the level of hostility.

BRONJA

Olga, you know that only applies to
Jews from the aryan districts, and who
are now relocated to the ghetto.

Olga is in no mood to listen to her mother as her anger increases.

OLGA

What does the Judenrat know of our
families...? Nothing! Don't we have the
right to share our homes with whoever
we invite under our roofs without
our guests being considered criminals if
they don't have a permit...? And what
difference does it make where they
once lived?

She is too full to add to her '*outburst*'. Esther and Bronja look at each other
with '*troubled*' expressions. Calmer, Olga addresses her mother.

OLGA

I'm going out for a walk.

She leaves the tenement.

BRONJA

Esther, what can I do?

ESTHER

Your daughter, my niece, such a
blessing... Headstrong at times, but a
blessing nonetheless...

Esther goes to a window and looks down to the street.

ESTHER

She'll not cower to those Wagnerian
thugs and their Judenrat puppets.

BRONJA

That's what I'm afraid of.

232 EXT POLNA STREET TENEMENT BUILDING DAY

Olga comes out of the building and walks toward Białostoczanska Street.

233 EXT KUPIEZKA STREET DAY

Weaving her way through the flow and ebb of Jews wandering back and
forth Olga stops opposite the Judenrat building, and with some
resentment in her look she raises her eyes to the upper storey. A moment
after she continues on.

234 EXT JUROWIECKA STREET MAIN GATE DAY

146.

The gate is closed. SD guards and Schutzpolizei are maintaining watch over it. Olga approaches, but stands a discreet distance back and looks toward them. She then looks up at the buildings opposite.

235 INT JUROWIECKA STREET Nr 3 DAY

Twenty-five-year-old future freedom fighter, MORDECHAI TENENBAUM, is standing at an open window looking down at the closed-off street. He notices Olga, and for a moment watches her. Olga steps down onto the cobble-stone street as if to approach the gate, but turns and walks back along the street without looking back. Mordechai still watches her.

236 EXT CIEPŁA STREET DAY

Olga approaches and enters the building where Herszel and Miriam live.

237 INT HERSZEL & MIRIAM PACZYŃSKI'S TENEMENT KITCHEN DAY

Miriam is preparing food for herself and three-year-old daughter Gitel.

GITEL

Mama, when can I visit Zeyde?

Gitel has a look of wonder about her. Miriam looks at her and smiles.

MIRIAM

You miss your Zeyde, don't you.

GITEL

Yes... Mama, does Zeyde still love me?

Miriam kneels down and embraces her daughter with the love of a devoted mother, and Gitel responds as affectionately.

MIRIAM

Of course he does, my darling; and so
does your Bobe, and me and your
Papa, too.

Pleased, Gitel hugs her mother all the more. The "*wrang*" of the front doorbell intrudes upon the moment.

MIRIAM

We have a visitor.

She stands up and reaches for a thick slice of buttered bread on the table, and hands it to Gitel.

GITEL

Is it Zeyde and Bobe, Mama?

MIRIAM

I don't know... We'll see.

237 INT HERSZEL'S MIRIAM'S TENEMENT KITCHEN DAY (Cont.) 147.

Miriam leaves the kitchen. Gitel follows as she enjoys nibbling her bread.

238 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S TENEMENT LIVING ROOM DAY

Again the doorbell sounds. Miriam goes to and opens the door, and Gitel stands back with an expression of expectation.

OLGA

Hello, Miriam.

MIRIAM

Olga, please come in.

Olga thanks her and enters. Gitel is excited and calls out "*Mime Olga*" as Miriam closes the door. Olga smiles warmly, and as she kneels down Gitel falls into her embrace.

OLGA

How is my little Angel?

Gitel is so happy to see her Aunt Olga. They exchange kisses while Miriam watches on and smiles warmly. Olga stands up and looks at Miriam while Gitel returns to eating her slice of buttered bread.

OLGA

How're you coping?

Miriam goes to and sits on the couch, and Olga sits in an armchair. Gitel joins her mother, happy to have her aunt come to visit.

MIRIAM

We have all we need for the moment,
and now Herszel is employed in the Law
and Order Services Office of the Judenrat
we're able to enjoy a few small concess-
ions allowed us by the Gestapo... And
you?

OLGA

Perhaps I should've gone into hiding
with Sasha, but I don't know whether
my parents could cope imprisoned
alone in this horrid ghetto... Mama said
Tzeitel and Salomon are now living
here with you and Herszel.

MIRIAM

Moishe Kowalczyk gave Salomon use of
a storeroom at the mill, but Tzeitel is
living with us... When she learned how
Lejzer Efron died something inside

MIRIAM (Cont.)

my sister also died... How does a person
cope when the one they love so deeply
has gone forever in such a cruel and
senseless way?

Olga cannot answer Miriam, and a silent, almost awkward moment passes
as both feel the devastating impact of such a thing happening to them.

MIRIAM

It must be hard for Reb Yehoshua and
Rebbe Esther, too.

OLGA

Uncle Yehoshua knows he has lost his
son Chaim. His heart is terribly broken,
but he keeps a brave face for the sake
of Herszel and Salomon.

MIRIAM

But he has Esther, a truly remarkable
woman, and a strength to him. Without
her...

(embracing Gitel)

and the love of Gitel, his granddaughter,
Reb Yehoshua would wither and die.

239 EXT MOISHE KOWALCZYK'S WEAVING MILL DAY

The mill is now assimilated into the German industrial zone of the ghetto.

240 INT MOISHE KOWALCZYK'S WEAVING MILL DAY

While workers are employed at their machines Moishe Kowalczyk
approaches Rabbi Paczyński working his loom. He raises his voice enough
to be heard against the clatter of machinery, addressing Rabbi Paczyński
as "Yehoshua". He touches Rabbi Paczyński's arm who looks at him.

MOISHE

Can I talk to you?

Rabbi Paczyński nods and turns off his machine, then goes with Moishe to
the back office.

241 INT MOISHE KOWALCZYK'S WEAVING MILL OFFICE DAY

Salomon is sitting on a chair and turns his head as the door opens. Moishe
enters followed by Rabbi Paczyński who is surprised at seeing his son.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Salomon...

He looks at Moishe with a fearful expression.

MOISHE

Yehoshua, please, sit down.

Rabbi Paczyński sits on a chair and again looks at his son.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Salomon, has something happened?

SALOMON

No, Papa...

Salomon glances at Moishe and, catching his glance, Rabbi Paczyński looks back at Moishe.

MOISHE

Yehoshua, there are a lot of rumors coming out of every corner of Białystok claiming the Germans intend to...

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

(interrupting)

Purge Białystok of its Jews.

MOISHE

Then you've heard the rumors?

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

No, but whether Bolsheviks or Nazis, their intentions are the same... Moishe, how many good people of Białystok were deported to Stalin's Gulags, not for crimes any of them were accused of committing, but because they were Jews?

SALOMON

(interrupting)

Papa, please listen to Mr Kowalczyk.

MOISHE

Yehoshua, I've had word from the Jewish Workers Employment Office...

The Germans are demanding the Judenrat immediately make available to them workers for outside labor.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

And how does that concern my son Salomon, and me... and the rest of my family?

MOISHE

Salomon has volunteered to work in a munitions factory established by the Germans outside the ghetto.

Rabbi Paczyński is fearful of the implications having already lost one son to the war.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

No, I cannot allow this...

(to Salomon)

Salomon, you're a weaver, you know nothing about munitions.

SALOMON

Papa, I can learn.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

(to Moishe)

I'd like a moment alone with my son.

Moishe stands up and leaves his office, closing the door quietly after him.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Salomon, I cannot allow you to do so reckless a thing.

SALOMON

Papa, you're a man of learning; a Rabbi, but circumstances have forced you to become a weaver in this mill...

Rabbi Paczyński knows Salomon is right, but is apprehensive nevertheless.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Salomon, this is a decision I cannot make lightly... You're a young man without the experiences of life...

SALOMON

Papa, I became a man at my Bar Mitzvah... I'm now twenty-seven and skilled in my profession, but none of us can hide away behind the walls of this ghetto and hope it'll all go away. It won't...

Rabbi Paczyński gives a slight nod, appreciating his son's maturity and being aware what he is saying bears the truth. Salomon kneels respectfully before his father and holds his hands.

SALOMON

If it's God's will I perish, then so be it.
But let's not waste an opportunity the
Lord Our God has given us to save our-
selves against the tyrant... If I can work
outside the ghetto I might be able to
reach out to Captain Tarusov.

A moment passes while Rabbi Paczyński weighs the risks and merits of Salomon's proposal. His face is almost ashen with perplexity.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Before I make my decision I'll discuss
your purpose with your mother, and
with Herszel your brother.

Salomon nods his agreement. He then bows his head respectfully and Rabbi Paczyński caresses it with the deep affection of a loving father.

242 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S TENEMENT LIVING ROOM NIGHT

Rabbi Paczyński and Esther are sitting in armchairs. Herszel and Miriam are together on the couch.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

While he's shown remarkable maturity
what worries me most is Salomon's
inexperience. He knows about being a
weaver and a tailor...

Esther interrupts, addressing Herszel.

ESTHER

Herszel, listen to your father... What is
there your brother Salomon knows
about munitions...? Has he attended
some Military School in the ghetto we
know nothing about?

HERSZEL

Mama, Salomon knows what he's
doing.

ESTHER

(dismissive)

What does your brother know...? He
knows nothing but being a weaver.

HERSZEL

But he's prepared to be more than just
a weaver. He's...

242 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S LIVING ROOM NIGHT (Cont.)
Esther impatiently cuts Herszel off and addresses her husband.

152.

ESTHER

Yehoshua, make your firstborn see
reason, please...

Before Rabbi Paczyński can speak Esther addresses Miriam.

ESTHER

Miriam, would you let your husband,
my son, do such a foolish thing with his
life? Of course you wouldn't...

She does not give Miriam the opportunity to reply. Gitel begins to cry from the bedroom.

MIRIAM

Gitel's just woken up... Excuse me.

Miriam leaves the room. Esther looks back at her husband to solicit his unyielding support.

HERSZEL

Mama, Salomon knows what he's
doing... When the Germans came for
Isaac Wojtyga I had to forget my
own ambitions and compromise my
profession, not just for myself but for
my wife and our daughter...
(a brief pause)

Papa, you're a teacher, so why are you
working in Moishe Kowalczyk's mill?

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Compromise...

He rests his hand on Esther's hand.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Esther, each of our sons must do what
he believes is right, as all Jews must.
If what we fear the most befalls this
ghetto, then Salomon will find Misha.
(a brief pause)

To our youngest son, the weaver... let
him embrace God's will with our
blessing.

Esther rests her other hand on and grips her husband's and, yielding to reason, nods her agreement.

Salomon is employed in the factory where SD guards are keeping watch over the ghetto Jews, all of whom are wearing a yellow Star of David embroidered with the word '*Jude*'. Szymon Rajczkowski is also working at the factory. Taking advantage of a lull in supervision he approaches Salomon operating a lathe on the pretext of needing material for his work. He discreetly addresses Salomon by his full name. Salomon looks at him.

SZYMON

Do you remember me?

Salomon nods slightly completely unaware of the traitor in his company.

SALOMON

Szymon Rajczkowski... Where've you
been for the past two years?

A GUARD comes nearby and stops. He glances about as if suspicious. Clearly bored he continues on taking little notice of Salomon and Szymon.

SZYMON

I went to Warsaw, but returned to
Białystok just a few weeks ago... Your
cousin, Olga Kłoczko, came to see me...

Salomon and Szymon give the impression they are working together.

SZYMON

She told me there're Russian soldiers
hiding out in Pietrasze Forest.

Another GUARD comes near who is a little more suspicious than the one previous.

MUNITIONS GUARD #2

What are you two Jews up to?

SZYMON

Nothing, Herr Rottenführer.

MUNITIONS GUARD #2

Then back to work, and no more
talking otherwise you'll find yourselves
in trouble.

His threat is more show than menace. The guard walks off and forgets about Salomon and Szymon as he catches up with other guards.

SZYMON

(to Salomon)

Olga said Captain Tarusov is hoping to

SZYMON (*Cont.*)

recruit Zionists...

SALOMON

(cutting Szymon off)

I have a room at Moishe Kowalczyk's
weaving mill inside the ghetto.

SZYMON

I know where it is.

SALOMON

Then meet me there tonight.

Szymon returns to his work, and Salomon resumes operating his lathe.

244 INT MOISHE'S WEAVING MILL SALOMON'S ROOM NIGHT

In a storeroom, now Salomon's accommodation, a single bed and mattress, blanket and pillow, a roughly painted tallboy, and a simple table with two chairs provide the only comforts. The window is covered by an old linen curtain. On the bedside table stands a small lamp with a 'warmth' from the dim light shining through the saffron shade. Salomon is sitting on the edge of the bed drinking vodka. Szymon is sitting at the table enjoying vodka with bread and sausage provided by his host.

SZYMON

So if the Germans start deporting Jews
from the ghetto we'll need to establish
a resistance front.

SALOMON

Supposing you're right, do you think the
Russians would be willing to support
a ghetto uprising?

SZYMON

I don't know, perhaps... They're
soldiers, but we're nothing more than
revolutionaries who might soon be
caught up in guerilla warfare.

Salomon stands up and goes to the table. He pours himself another glass of vodka, then fills Szymon's glass.

SALOMON

What makes you think the Germans
will start deporting anyone when they
need us to work in their factories and
the mills to supply them with furs,
blankets and leather?

Szymon quickly gulps down his vodka in one mouthful.

SZYMON

I've heard rumors...

He offers his glass and Salomon again fills it, then again gulps it down.

SZYMON

The ghetto is becoming overcrowded with Jews from Tykocin and Grajewo, some of them old and sick. There's not enough food in the ghetto to feed them, and there'll be people dying on the streets...

Salomon also gulps down his vodka.

SZYMON

The Germans are sending Poles out to murder Jews in the provincial towns.

Salomon, it's only a matter of time before they start wiping out every Jew in this ghetto... Don't forget what happened at the Great Synagogue on June 27.

SALOMON

Red Friday.

With underlying anger he pours himself another vodka and drinks it down.

SALOMON

Those fascist bastards murdered over 2,000 defenseless men, women and children on that very day.

SZYMON

Then you agree we should prepare ourselves for an all-out guerrilla uprising against the butchers...? And slaughter as many as we can?

Fired by his anger Salomon pours out another vodka and gulps that down.

SALOMON

We'll need weapons, and dynamite.

SZYMON

And we'll smuggle those out of the munitions factory.

SALOMON

My brother Herszel, who's now working
in the Judenrat Law Office, heard that
Shmuel Finkel, Head of Industry in the
ghetto, may soon be reopening the old
Chimtrod factory.

SZYMON

That was a chemical plant operating
during the Soviet occupation.

Szymon stands up and replenishes Salomon's glass, then his own.

SZYMON

When the time comes Zionists,
Partisans, even Poles, will rise up and
break down the ghetto walls, and
slaughter every German in Białystok.

His passion is aggressive, almost bellicose. Szymon and Salomon, fired by
alcohol, raise their glasses and toast their bravado.

SALOMON

Under the banner of the Star of David
let God be our witness when we take
revenge against the hated Aryan.

In the surge of their passion Szymon and Salomon gulp down their vodka.

245 EXT BIAŁYSTOK DAY

Streets are overcrowded with refugees in a community of dispossessed
Jews uprooted from their homes. Many older people cannot cope. The
weak and frail among them drop in their tracks and wait to die. Small
children are gaunt, wasting away without food and their parents to feed
them. Their tiny souls are lost and unable to understand the cruelty
around them and why they have been abandoned. Their eyes are blank,
and they beg pathetically to passers-by for a crust of bread. The passersby,
many as destitute and starving and wandering aimlessly, dragging
suitcases and pushing carts, ignore the children whose only refuge is in a
slow and lingering death. Older children, more resilient, steal what they
can and sprint off on nimble feet to escape apprehension by Ghetto Police.

246 EXT KUPRIEZKA STREET Nr 32 JUDENRAT BUILDING DAY

August 25th, 1941. Establishing shot.

247 INT JUDENRAT LAW & ORDER SERVICES OFFICE DAY

Herszel is working at his desk among other Lawyers. The Head of the Law
Office, DIRECTOR YITZHAK MARCUS, comes in and talks quietly with his
subordinate, DEPUTY DIRECTOR VICTOR BRUBIK. A JUDENRAT LAWYER
looks up and discreetly draws Herszel's attention to him.

247 INT JUDENRAT LAW & ORDER SERVICES OFFICE DAY (Cont.) 157.
LAWYER

Herszel, the Director Yitzhak Marcus.

Herszel looks at the Directors. A moment after Director Marcus leaves. Deputy Director Brubik approaches to address the Lawyers.

DEP DIR BRUBIK

May I please have your attention...

Not knowing what to expect the Lawyers await him.

DEP DIR BRUBIK

Director Marcus has just informed me
the Gestapo has ordered all Lawyers
employed by the Judenrat to attend an
interview tomorrow at Ostrowski's
Hotel on Sienkiewicza Street.

Mumbling of wonder arises. Herszel addresses Deputy Director Brubik.

HERSZEL

Director Brubik, what do they mean,
interview?

DEP DIR BRUBIK

I don't know, Mr Paczyński. All I can tell
you is what Director Marcus passed on
to me, that all Jewish Lawyers have
been summoned to the Gestapo Head-
quarters to attend an interview.

The Lawyers, including Herszel, are unanimous in their refusal to comply.

DEP DIR BRUBIK

Please, gentlemen... Settle down...

The rowdiness dwindles away as the Lawyers compose themselves.

DEP DIR BRUBIK

Of course I cannot force any of you to
comply, but for your own welfare I
urge each of you not to be foolhardy
and force their hand... You don't want
to run foul of the Gestapo, and bring
about your unnecessary arrest.

Most of the Lawyers bear a determination not to comply, Herszel included.

248 EXT JUROWIECKA STREET DAY

August 22nd, 1941. As Herszel enters Jurowiecka Street from Ciepła on his

248 EXT JUROWIECKA STREET DAY (Cont.)**158.**

way to the Judenrat a car and two trucks come to a tire-screaming stop as they swing to the curb. SD soldiers and Ordnungspolizei leap from them and converge on people standing by in a savage and unprovoked attack, screaming and ranting that they are under arrest. One of those attacked is Herszel. He falls and is kicked repeatedly then hammered with a rifle butt, and feels the full force of a truncheon. Herszel lies helpless and bleeding in the gutter. He is left for dead, but other Jews terrified and beaten are bundled into the trucks which head toward Sienkiewicza Street. Those not accosted hurry by loaning a fearful glance at Herszel as he struggles to regain some sensibility. People are terrified, and none offers any assistance. Herszel, his face savagely bashed and hands bleeding, struggles to stand but is too disoriented. He stumbles, falling back to the roadway. Alone to cope, Herszel gets to his feet and lurches toward Ciepła Street. He grips the corner of a building, then a moment after stumbles along the footpath, then careens out onto the street. Herszel flounders toward the opposite footpath but trips against the curb and falls, rolling into the gutter. In spite of his horrific injuries Herszel is determined to keep going. He again gets to his feet and, disoriented, stumbles and weaves into Ciepła Street brushing past people who try to keep their distance from him as if he were some carrier of a contagious disease.

249 EXT CIEPŁA STREET AFTERNOON

Herszel has lain helpless all day by the road near Nowogrodzka Street. Three THIEVES are robbing his pockets, taking his shoes and stripping him of his jacket with no regard for his injuries. They then run off leaving Herszel in the gutter. He finally gets up onto his hands and knees, then having regained some orientation, stands up and stumbles further along the street to his and Miriam's tenement.

250 EXT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S TENEMENT BUILDING AFTERNOON

Having recovered enough to reach his home Herszel struggles to the front entrance, but finds it difficult to go any further.

251 INT TENEMENT BUILDING ENTRY & STAIRCASE AFTERNOON

Herszel stumbles into the building and desperately grabs at the staircase banister to steady himself. He looks up the staircase to the next level as if to see the tenements beyond. Herszel's face is so battered and bruised one eye is closed under a puffy deep purplish-black swelling. He can barely see from his other eye. The skin is torn from his cheek from the kick of a jackboot. Across his forehead is a tear from a rifle butt, and his lip is busted and swollen from the impact of a truncheon. Pushing himself that bit extra Herszel hauls himself up the stairs desperately gripping the banister with torn and bloody hands.

252 INT TENEMENT BUILDING 2ND STOREY AFTERNOON

On reaching the top of the stairs Herszel cannot raise himself from the floor and calls feebly, desperately to Miriam.

253 EXT CIEPŁA STREET AFTERNOON

Rabbi Paczyński walks toward and enters the tenement building.

254 INT TENEMENT BUILDING STAIRCASE AFTERNOON**159.**

Climbing the stairs with ease Rabbi Paczyński's thoughts are of home and family, but he is taken by sudden trepidation as he recognizes Herszel lying on the floor. Rabbi Paczyński's heart immediately sinks as he almost stumbles up the stairs to his son, calling his name desperately.

255 INT TENEMENT BUILDING 2ND STOREY AFTERNOON

Rabbi Paczyński is gripped by fear on seeing how brutally his son has been beaten. He tries to embrace Herszel as he calls his name, but is loath to do so in fear of hurting him any further. Rabbi Paczyński tries to ask a multitude of questions of how this terrible beating came about, but asks nothing rational being so overwrought. Realizing a flickering of life, Rabbi Paczyński tries to smile with a measure of hope assuring his son is with his family and will recover. Herszel tries to speak but can only gesture a garbled mumble through bloody dribble. Rabbi Paczyński reaches his open hand to his son's battered face, but is fearful and withdraws. The pain is too much and Rabbi Paczyński weeps for his son who exhales painfully "*Gestapo*". Herszel lapses into unconsciousness frightening his father who begs desperately for him not to die. Rabbi Paczyński looks toward the tenement door, then hurries to it, fumbling in his pockets for the key. He looks back at Herszel, but as he tries to unlock the door he fumbles and drops the key. Unable to pick it up he hammers against the door and calls out to Miriam. Almost immediately Miriam opens the door. She is shocked to see her father-in-law so overwrought.

MIRIAM

Shver Yehoshua, what's happened?

Rabbi Paczyński looks back at his son which draws Miriam's attention.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Herszel, he's been badly beaten.

Miriam is torn by the horror of her husband's beating and hurries to him. While she kneels down and tries to comfort Herszel she cries and begs desperately to him as his father did. Rabbi Paczyński returns to Herszel and places his hand reassuringly on Miriam's shoulder. She looks up at him and asks through tears and distress.

MIRIAM

Who did this, Papa?

Rabbi Paczyński is unable to tell her. He kneels down.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Miriam, let me take Herszel inside.

Miriam stands up and looks on fearfully as Rabbi Paczyński musters all his strength and lifts Herszel into his arms. Herszel has regained enough consciousness to feel a measure of pain as his father carries him into the tenement. Miriam follows and closes the door.

256 INT JUDENRAT BUILDING DR ROZENMAN'S OFFICE DAY 160.
Doctor Rozenman is working at his desk. A knocking at the door interrupts his concentration, and he looks up.

DR ROZENMAN
(voice raised)
Come in.

Director Marcus opens the door.

DR ROZENMAN
Yitzhak, come in... Please, sit down.

Director Marcus thanks him as he closes the door, then approaches and sits in the chair before Doctor Rozenman's desk. Doctor Rozenman awaits him.

DIR MARCUS
I've only just learnt of Efrajim Barasz's
tragic loss of his eldest son during
that terrible incursion by the Gestapo
almost three weeks ago.

DR ROZENMAN
I, of course, have extended the
Judenrat's deepest condolences to him
and his family.
(a brief pauses)
And how is young Herszel Paczyński?

DIR MARCUS
He's convalescing at home with his
family, but it'll be some time before he's
able to return to work, if he ever does.
Doctor Tobjasz Plonczak, who attended
Herszel, believes it was a miracle he
ever regained consciousness after
such brutal injuries.

DR ROZENMAN
Yitzhak, I fear the worst is yet to come
upon the Jews of Białystok. Just a few
days ago I learnt the Germans are intend-
ing to evacuate 12,000 of the ghetto's
population, mostly skilled workers,
to Prużana.

DIR MARCUS
It's 150 kilometers to Prużana. How do
the Germans intend transporting 12,000
evacuees?

DR ROZENMAN

Motor vehicles will be provided for children and the elderly, so I assume suitable transportation will be made available for the rest.

DIR MARCUS

When is all this to take place?

DR ROZENMAN

On the eve of Rosh Hashanah. Those chosen will need to present themselves at the Fabryczna Street gate by 08:00 a.m. The poor and unemployed will be among the first, then those living in collective housing. The remainder, including the infirmed, will be chosen...

He hands a lengthy document to Director Marcus.

DR ROZENMAN

...from this list prepared by us at the behest of the Gestapo.

Doctor Rozenman awaits him as Doctor Marcus briefly looks over the document. He looks back at Doctor Rozenman.

DIR MARCUS

Have these people been notified they are to be evacuated?

DR ROZENMAN

No... Yitzhak, perhaps Barasz is right. The real purpose of the German authorities is to evacuate the entire Jewish population from Białystok.

DIR MARCUS

I agree... Reb Gedalja, I fear this is just the beginning of something much more sinister.

257 EXT BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO DAWN

September 18th, 1941. Beneath the steady drift of snow a heavy frost blankets the ghetto. Against the scattered light of street lamps the old and the sick trudge through a dirty blend of mud and snow. Among them are mothers nursing babies wrapped in shawls and mantles covered in snow, and others with children dressed in their warmest clothes trailing after them. Many are destitute, and carry their worldly possessions in battered

257 EXT BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO DAWN (Cont.)**162.**

suitcases and other hand-luggage. Those bending and groaning under the weight of bundles carried on their backs are struggling, and every step taken is treacherous on the icy streets. In the more squalid areas SD soldiers bully their way into hovels to evict those who have not already vacated their houses. Those who resist are ruthlessly forced out into the bitter frost with their meager possessions by Ghetto Police. A few are beaten, but all are marched to the eastern side of Fabryczna Street while SD soldiers and Police bark orders at them like mad dogs as they hurry others along beneath the blows of truncheons and rifle butts.

258 EXT FABRYCZNA STREET DAWN

Most of the evacuees are confused and distraught. They are grouped together in the falling snow awaiting instructions, their suitcases and bundles at their sides. Some embrace and caress themselves and knock their heels together in the bitter cold in a futile attempt to keep warm. Children stay close to their parents while mothers quietly sing lullabies to calm the stressful cries of infants in their arms. In spite of the angry shouting of the Germans, manhandling with sadistic blows to their aching bodies, some are reciting psalms. As lists are checked against the evacuees some so desperate to risk their lives plead for exemption, showing work permits to SD soldiers and Schutzpolizei in a way they cannot be seen as forgeries. The evacuees are unsuccessful and the permits are confiscated. Others try to bribe guards, but the bolder few press money into the hands of Schutzpolizei begging desperately to be allowed to return to their homes. The Schutzpolizei take the money and turn a blind eye while their benefactors make an escape attempt. Judenrat Officials are standing back watching but do not intercede. Two or three who have handed over money disappear into the early morning dark through the cover of snow, but others are not so fortunate. SD soldiers bolt after them and beat them mercilessly, then drag them back. The evacuees are herded to a convoy of awaiting trucks and forced aboard, and in the confusion suitcases and bundles are lost. When all evacuees are aboard orders are bellowed out for the convoy to depart. Motors roar in the dawn quiet and headlight beams spear into the falling snow. As the trucks head off along ice-glazed Fabryczna Street SD soldiers and Schutzpolizei watch their departure. The gate is closed sealing off any prospect of a return for the evacuees.

259 EXT EN ROUTE TO PRUŻANA EARLY MORNING

The early morning is cold and gray with a steady snowfall. The convoy of trucks heads toward Prużana on the outlying fringe of Białowieża Forest.

260 EXT GERMANY BERLIN DAY

Late October, 1941. Establishing shot.

261 INT SS STAFF-CAR DAY

SS-HAUPTSTURMFÜHRER JÜRGEN BRANDT, a decorated and combat-experienced Waffen-SS Officer assigned to the Security Services, is riding in back of the car with SS-STURMBANNFÜHRER ROLF GÜNTHER, First Deputy to SS-Obersturmbannführer Adolf Eichmann, Head of the Office for Jewish Resettlement.

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

So, in 1940, after he was assigned to head the Department of Jewish Affairs, Eichmann submitted his Madagaskar Projekt to Obergruppenführer Reinhard Heydrich for his consideration.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Wasn't that a plan to forcibly relocate Europe's Jews to Africa?

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

Yes, but unfortunately the plan never eventuated. However, Heydrich has invited Eichmann to attend the Wannsee Conference in January where he intends to prepare the groundwork for the Final Solution to the Jewish Question.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

What involvement will Eichmann have in actualizing the outcome of the Final Solution?

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

Transport Administrator... He'll be responsible for the organization and identification of every Jew conveyed to concentration camps throughout Eastern Europe.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

The logistics of such an operation would be enormous demanding an extensive network of transportation... Sturmbannführer, what is the nature of this Adolf Eichmann?

SS-Sturmbannführer Günther reflects.

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

Ambitious... Obersturmbannführer Adolf Eichmann is a man driven by the need to achieve success at any cost.

262 EXT PRINZ-ALBRECHTSTRAÙE Nr 8 DAY

The staff-car stops outside the four-storey Reichs Security Main Office. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt and SS-Sturmbannführer Günther alight and go into the building.

263 INT REICHS SECURITY MAIN OFFICE DEPT 4 SECTION B DAY 164.
SS-Sturmbannführer Günther enters followed by SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt. Sitting at a desk engaged in paperwork is SS-Obersturmbannführer Adolf Eichmann's Adjutant, SS-HAUPTSTURMFÜHRER ALOIS BRUNNER, an extreme and sadistic anti-Semite. He rises to his feet and addresses "*Herr Sturmbannführer*".

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

Brunner, this's Hauptsturmführer Jürgen
Brandt who has been assigned to this
office from the 2nd SS-Panzerdivision
Das Reich.

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brunner turns his attention to SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt and snaps his heels together respectfully.

SS-HSTRMF BRUNNER

Hauptsturmführer Brandt, Obersturmbannführer Eichmann is expecting
you.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Thank you.

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brunner goes to and knocks against the door of his boss' office, then enters. Almost immediately he returns and addresses SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt.

SS-HSTRMF BRUNNER

Obersturmbannführer Eichmann will
see you.

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt goes ahead and SS-Sturmbannführer Günther follows.

264 INT SS-OBERSTURMBANNFÜHRER EICHMANN'S OFFICE DAY

Thirty-five-year-old SS-OBERSTURMBANNFÜHRER ADOLF EICHMANN is sitting at his desk browsing through a dossier. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt snaps his heels together and thrust out his arm.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Herr Obersturmbannführer.

SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann looks up.

OSTRMBF EICHMANN

Hauptsturmführer Brandt... Please, sit
down.

As he returns his interest to the dossier SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt and SS-Sturmbannführer Günther sit in chairs before the desk and await him.

OSTRMBF EICHMANN

You have quite an impressive combat record with *Das Reich*...

(looking up)

The kind of substance we need to oust Partisans from German occupied territory and quash all resistance from Jews and other undesirables. I have great confidence in you, Hauptsturmführer Brandt.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Thank you, Obersturmbannführer.

OSTRMBF EICHMANN

I assume you have been briefed on your duties with the RSHA?

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Yes, Sir... Sturmbannführer Günther has detailed the operation being carried out in Białystok, the detaining of Jews in the ghetto, and the recent deportation of certain elements to Pružana.

SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann closes the dossier and puts it to one side.

OSTRMBF EICHMANN

In the foreseeable future this department will be reducing the size of the ghetto and deporting every Jew in Białystok to labor camps throughout Eastern Europe.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

And what will be my part in this operation, Obersturmbannführer?

OSTRMBF EICHMANN

After the Wannsee Conference in January, at which Reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler and Obergruppenführer Reinhard Heydrich will lay the foundation of the Final Solution to the Jewish Question, you will go to Białystok and assist in overseeing the deportation of Jews to Auschwitz. There you will report to Higher SS and Police Leader, SS-Standartenführer Werner Fromm.

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

(to SS-HStrmf Brandt)

As the Führer once said of the Soviet Union "*We have only to kick in the door and the whole rotten structure will come crashing down*"... And so it is with the Jews.

OSTRMBF EICHMANN

Once we've kicked in the doors of their prayer-houses, their synagogues, and their hovels, and gas them in the camps, and burn them in the ovens, the Jews and their whole rotten society will forever cease to exist.

265 EXT POLAND PIETRASZE FOREST AFTERNOON

Snowfall has been heavy. In their bleak surrounds Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin trudge, exhaling their breath in thinning clouds before them. Each is wearing a heavy coat more suitable for a Siberian winter. The only indication they are Russian soldiers are the Soviet Red Stars attached to their ushankas. Szymon, Salomon and Olga are waiting for them amid trees where icicles are forming from the thick snow. They, too, are dressed in heavy winter clothes. Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin are only just discernible as they approach through the lightly falling snow. Olga points.

OLGA

There they are.

As Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin trudge closer the others wait. When near Olga goes to the Lieutenant and they embrace having missed each other's affections. Captain Tarusov addresses Szymon and Salomon.

CAPT TARUSOV

What've you got for us?

While Salomon digs awkwardly into a pocket of his coat with his gloved hand Captain Tarusov looks back from whence they came, then at the snow-covered surroundings. Olga and Lieutenant Kuryakin are finding their closeness appealing. Salomon takes out two documents and hands them to Captain Tarusov. The snowfall decreases.

SALOMON

These are permits issued by the Civil Works Department that will allow you and Sasha to move freely in and out of the ghetto removing garbage and other rubbish with a sanitation truck. We, too, have such permits.

Captain Tarusov notices the names on the permits are different to his and Lieutenant Kuryakin.

CAPT TARUSOV

Are these names fictitious; Rafael
Piekarewicz and Jeremiasz Szepes?

SALOMON

No... Piekarewicz and Szepes lived in a
tenement on Jurowiecka Street, but
sold their permits to me for enough to
escape to Palestine.

LT KURYAKIN

Salomon, where'd you get the money?

SALOMON

I stole it from someone else who stole
it.

There is no apology in his reply. Captain Tarusov smiles and hands a
permit to Lieutenant Kuryakin.

CAPT TARUSOV

Rafael Piekarewicz, your Civil Works
Department permit.

As Lieutenant Kuryakin takes the permit Olga also smiles.

SZYMON

I know Jewish Police in the ghetto, and
a few German Schutzpolizei, who can be
bribed, so we might be able to lay our
hands on permits for some of your men
to work at Chimtrod factory.

SALOMON

A chemical plant that was operating
during the Soviet occupation.

Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin look at each other with
scheming on their minds. The Lieutenant looks at Szymon and Salomon.
The snowfall stops altogether leaving the air crisp and clear.

LT KURYAKIN

Where can we get dynamite?

SZYMON

From the munitions factory where we
work.

SALOMON

And perhaps rifles, too.

CAPT TARUSOV

Sasha, I'll go into Białystok with Szymon
and Salomon...

Lieutenant Kuryakin points to the Red Star on Captain Tarusov's ushanka.

LT KURYAKIN

Then you better leave that behind.

Captain Tarusov takes off his ushanka and hands it to the Lieutenant.

OLGA

Misha... I want to stay with Sasha.

Captain Tarusov nods, then addresses Lieutenant Kuryakin.

CAPT TARUSOV

Go back to the camp, and I'll catch up
with you later.

Lieutenant Kuryakin nods, and Captain Tarusov taps Salomon's shoulder.

CAPT TARUSOV

Let's go.

They trudge through the snow. For a moment Olga and Lieutenant Kuryakin watch them as flakes of snow swirl about, then return to the camp.

266 EXT BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO LATE AFTERNOON

As the light of the winter day fades Captain Tarusov drives the sanitation truck up to the gate where three SCHUTZPOLIZEIOFFIZIERE are on guard duty. One raises a HALT banner. He approaches the driver's side and raises his voice tersely.

SCHUTZPO OFFZ #1

Your exit permit.

Captain Tarusov hands him the permit which the Schutzpolizeioffizier superficially considers. Captain Tarusov keeps his eyes firmly on the guard but without betraying his subterfuge.

SCHUTZPO OFFZ #1

You are Jeremiasz Szepes?

CAPT TARUSOV

Yes, Sir.

The Schutzpolizeioffizier looks at Captain Tarusov through cold, almost sullen eyes as if to unnerve.

SCHUTZPO OFFZ #1

Your mother, what's her name and
where does she live?

The two other Schutzpolizeioffiziere go to the right side of the truck. One demands Szymon's and Salomon's permits while the other disinterestedly looks over the sanitation cans on the truck. Szymon's and Salomon's handing over their permits comes with a discreet bribe from Salomon.

CAPT TARUSOV

Agnieszka Kopaczewska...

The Schutzpolizeioffizier taking the bribe quickly intervenes and addresses the one detaining Captain Tarusov.

SCHUTZPO OFFZ #2

I know this Jew... He comes through
most days with the shit cans...

He looks at Captain Tarusov then back at the 1st Schutzpolizeioffizier.

SCHUTZPO OFFZ #2

He's the bastard son of a whore who
worked in a brothel on Szlaszezka
Street... Agnieszka Kopaczewska had
quite a reputation in her day, but that
was thirty or more years ago.

The 3rd Schutzpolizeioffizier buys into the subterfuge as he approaches the 2nd Schutzpolizeioffizier, but addresses the first.

SCHUTZPO OFFZ #3

His father, Borusz Szepes, was a drunk
who died in the gutter after a fight.

The 1st Schutzpolizeioffizier returns Captain Tarusov his permit while the other two exchange a knowing glance and a nod.

SCHUTZPO OFFZ #1

Get these shit cans back inside the
ghetto.

He steps back as the other two Schutzpolizeioffiziere open the gates, and Captain Tarusov drives through and continues along Jurowiecka Street.

267 EXT JUROWIECKA STREET LATE AFTERNOON

Some distance along, past Ciepła Street, Captain Tarusov pulls over to the

267 EXT JUROWIECKA STREET LATE AFTERNOON (Cont.) **170.**
curb. He, Szymon and Salomon get out of the truck and go into Nr 63, an old, crumbling four-storey building.

268 INT JUROWIECKA ST TENEMENT LIVING ROOM LATE AFTERNOON
The modest furniture is intact. Szymon is standing at the window of the dingy tenement looking down to the street through the discolored, decaying curtains. He gives a glance back to the bedroom.

269 INT JUROWIECKA ST TENEMENT BEDROOM LATE AFTERNOON
Captain Tarusov is rummaging through a closet partially filled with men's clothes while Salomon is searching through open drawers that have been mostly emptied of their contents suggesting evacuation was on the spur of the moment and hasty. Some drawers are upended on the floor while a few personal effects are scattered on the old iron double bed. A few pieces have dropped to the floor. Salomon glances at Captain Tarusov.

SALOMON
Who's Agnieszka Kopaczewska?

CAPT TARUSOV
I have no idea... It was a name that came
to mind on the spur of the moment...
Salomon, who were those two Policemen
you bribed?

SALOMON
At the Jurowiecka gate...?

He picks up a shaving razor, looks at it briefly, then drops it aside.

SALOMON
We know them as Zalmen and Jozel, but
they're probably not their real names...

Salomon keeps searching as if looking for something in particular, but finding nothing at all.

SALOMON
If you know the right people, and can
afford to bribe them, you can get just
about anything you want...

He looks at Captain Tarusov who takes a heavy winter jacket from a closet bearing a yellow Star of David.

SALOMON
I'd advise you to wear that jacket when
you go out...

Captain Tarusov holds the jacket up on its hanger and looks at it.

SALOMON

If the Gestapo catches you without
that yellow star on your jacket... You
can't bribe those bastards.

CAPT TARUSOV

Have you tried?

SALOMON

No... and I don't intend to.

Captain Tarusov takes the jacket from the hanger. He drops the hanger aside and leaves the room.

270 INT JUROWIECKA ST TENEMENT LIVING ROOM LATE AFTERNOON

As Captain Tarusov comes into the living room and drops the jacket on the table Szymon looks round. Salomon follows and sits on a chair. Captain Tarusov addresses them both.

CAPT TARUSOV

This tenement will be our base of
operations. Since we have permits to
move freely in and out of the ghetto we
can now establish Red Zone Alpha in
Pietrasze Forest.

SALOMON

What about Lieutenant Kuryakin?

CAPT TARUSOV

Otherwise known as Rafael Piekarewicz,
he'll need to move in here.

Captain Tarusov raises his foot onto a chair and rests his hand on his knee while he strokes his chin in thought.

CAPT TARUSOV

Szymon, are you able to contact other
Zionist and Jewish youth groups prepared
to support a resistance front?

SZYMON

Yes... Since the Judenrat took my flat
I've moved in with seven Zionists, each
one experienced in guerilla warfare,
and several others they know.

CAPT TARUSOV

But would they be able to function as
a disciplined Military Unit?

SZYMON

Everyone of them.

CAPT TARUSOV

Good.

He walks a few paces across the room, then looks round.

CAPT TARUSOV

Once we've recruited enough reliable
Zionists and Partisans to Battalion
strength we'll be able to support other
Partisans to do the Germans as much
damage as we possibly can.

SALOMON

And perhaps drive them out of Białystok.

CAPT TARUSOV

Perhaps, but let's not get our hopes too
high just yet.

Szymon goes to the table to join the discussion, addressing Salomon.

SZYMON

Then we better start stealing dynamite
and rifles from the munitions factory.

SALOMON

Which we can wrap in tar paper and
smuggle out in the shit cans.

Szymon sits down at the table, and Captain Tarusov smiles at the very
thought of using the sanitation cans.

CAPT TARUSOV

I think that'd do it... And we'll also need
guncotton and cordite.

Captain Tarusov goes to the window and looks down to the street, then
back at Salomon.

CAPT TARUSOV

Salomon, are your parents still working
for Moishe Kowalczyk?

SALOMON

My father is, but my mother is now
employed at the children's orphanage;
she has some nursing experience.

CAPT TARUSOV

And your brother Herszel?

SALOMON

He was given a beating by the Gestapo,
but he'll soon be back working at the
Judenrat's Law Services Office.

CAPT TARUSOV

Good...

He walks back across the room to address Szymon and Salomon.

CAPT TARUSOV

Only a fool would believe this ghetto is
a haven... If anything, it's a holding pen
for slave labor, and a death sentence
for those too weak to be of any use to
the Nazis.

271 EXT GERMANY BERLIN WANNSEE AM GROßEN Nr 56-58 DAY

January 20th, 1942. Several cars arrive and fifteen of the highest ranking SS Officers and Nazi Party Technocrats deciding the modalities of the Final Solution of the Jewish Question alight and enter the building.

272 INT WANNSEE CONFERENCE ROOM DAY

SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann is taking the minutes of the conference. Presiding is SS-OBERGRUPPENFÜHRER REINHARD HEYDRICH, Head of SS Intelligence, and mastermind of '*Aktion Reinhard*'.

SS-GRUF HEYDRICH

This conference has been convened on
the behest of Reichsmarschall Hermann
Göring to clarify certain fundamental
questions in relation to the Final
Solution of the Jewish Question, that
being the liquidation of European
Jewry in its entirety.

SS-GRUPPENFÜHRER OTTO HOFMANN of the Race and Settlement Main Office raises a question.

SS-GRUF HOFMANN

Herr Obergruppenführer, what has
Reichsführer-SS Himmler's position and
limit of authority been during these
initial stages?

SS-GRUF HEYDRICH

The Führer has invested him with

SS-OGRUF HEYDRICH (*Cont.*)

complete authority to undertake this process without regard to geographical boundaries, Gruppenführer Hofmann.

As if dismissing SS-Gruppenführer Hofmann he immediately turns his attention to SS-OBERFÜHRER DOCTOR EBERHARD SCHÖNGARTH, Security Police and SD Commander.

SS-OGRUF HEYDRICH

Doctor Schöngarth, would you please bring this committee up-to-date on what has already been achieved.

SS-Oberführer Schöngarth refers to a report before him, then gives his attention to SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich, then to the rest of the committee.

SS-OBERF SCHÖNGARTH

An increased and planned acceleration of Jewish emigration from the territories of the German Reich is underway, supported by a mandate presented to the Reichs Security Main Office by Reichsmarschall Göring. This mandate will ultimately lay the foundation to the Final Solution of the Jewish Question, which each one of us is here today to deliberate.

SS-STURMBANNFÜHRER RUDOLF LANGE, Security Police and SD Commander for the General District of Latvia, questions the Oberführer.

SS-STRMBF LANGE

But how does that mandate affect our current interests in Eastern Europe, Poland in particular, Oberführer?

SS-OBERF SCHÖNGARTH

As you're aware, Sturmbannführer Lange, earlier evacuations of Jews to the East provided nothing more than a temporary solution. But with the successful establishment of ghettos, Białystok in Poland, for example, Reichsmarschall Göring, and the Reichsführer-SS, anticipate eleven million Jews will be incarcerated in similar ghettos before their eradication from across Eastern Europe.

SS-OGRUF HEYDRICH

In preparation for this move I consider it essential to be in constant contact with all Higher SS and Police Commanders to lessen any risk of miscommunication during the processes of all intended actions.

DOCTOR MARTIN LUTHER, Under Secretary of State Foreign Office, addresses the committee.

DR LUTHER

As far as the Foreign Office is concerned there are no problems in Southeastern and Western Europe.

SS-GRUF HOFMANN

I'll be able to send an emissary to Budapest from the Race and Settlement Office, an expert in Jewish matters who will assist the Police attaché when the incumbent Higher SS and Police Leader takes up the matter.

SS-Gruppenführer Hoffman is endorsed by agreement from among the committee.

SS-OGRUF HEYDRICH

Now, in the matter of marriage between Jews and non-Jews, the Nuremberg Laws preventing such unhealthy alliances should assist and provide a firm foundation in advancing the successful outcome of the Final Solution.

DOCTOR WILHELM STUCKART, Secretary of State Reichs Interior Ministry, adds.

DR STUCKART

But such a process would be difficult to properly manage, and in the long term, would certainly create unimaginable administrative headaches.

SS-OGRUF HEYDRICH

Then, gentlemen, let us consider what options we have.

273 EXT GERMANY BERLIN WANNSEE AM GROßEN Nr 56-58 DAY
Establishing shot.

In the closing stages of the conference DOCTOR JOSEF BÜHLER, Secretary of State Government General Office, is addressing the committee.

DR BÜHLER

Jews, as we all know, are carriers of malignant disease and epidemics, and represent a dire threat. So I recommend the first action of the Final Solution be carried out in regions of the General Government where transportation is not a major consideration, transferring responsibility to the incumbent Higher SS and Police Leader of the region to oversee the procedure with the support of local Officials.

SS-OGRUF HEYDRICH

So in closing, the agreement we've reached over the past hour of deliberation is that the Jews should first be separated by gender preventing the birth of any offspring. They should then be put to work in slave labor colonies to serve the interests of the Reich, where, in large part, their numbers will diminish by way of natural attrition. All remaining Jews will be liquidated by the most appropriate means at our immediate disposal to prevent any risk of creating the germ cell of a new Jewish development, which in turn, would result in their spreading the malignancy which is Judaism...

He gives a brief glance to SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann then reengages the committee members.

SS-OGRUF HEYDRICH

These invaluable arrangements will be under the administration of and coordinated by Obersturmbannführer Adolf Eichmann.

The committee members turn their attention to SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann and voice their comments. GAULEITER ALFRED MEYER, District Administrator Reichs Ministry for Occupied Territories, addresses SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich.

GAULTR MEYER

But to avoid alarming the populace in

GAULTR MEYER (Cont.)

areas where we'll be operating, certain initiatives for the Final Solution should be carried out immediately.

SS-OGRUF HEYDRICH

I agree, Gauleiter Meyer...

(to OStrmbf Eichmann)

Obersturmbannführer, do you have a representative in the Reichs Security Main Office who you can assign to a region that would benefit by our immediate attention?

SS-OSTRMBF EICHMANN

Yes, Herr Obergruppenführer. Last October SS-Hauptsturmführer Jürgen Brandt, a decorated veteran of the 2nd SS-Panzerdivision *Das Reich* was assigned to my Department.

SS-OGRUF HEYDRICH

Waffen-SS... Well, Obersturmbannführer Eichmann, what will this combat-experienced Waffen-SS Officer be doing on behalf of your Department?

SS-OSTRMBF EICHMANN

Hauptsturmführer Brandt will be assisting Higher SS and Police Leader Standartenführer Wilhelm Fromm with the deportation of Jews from the Białystok ghetto to Prużana, and then onto Treblinka, Auschwitz and Majdanek.

Pleased, Obergruppenführer Heydrich addresses all the committee members.

SS-OGRUF HEYDRICH

By having the Waffen-SS participating in the Final Solution, and supporting the Gestapo and SS Police Units, this matter of the Jewish Question should be settled most expediently... Gentlemen, our interest will most certainly be on the liquidation of Białystok Jewry.

275 EXT POLAND BIAŁYSTOK SIENKIEWICZA ST GESTAPO HQ DAY
February 1942. Establishing shot.

276 INT HQ STANDARTENFÜHRER WERNER FROMM'S OFFICE DAY 178.

While enjoying the warmth of a large hearth fire SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt is sitting before the desk of the incumbent Higher SS and Police Leader SS-STANDARTENFÜHRER WERNER FROMM.

SS-STAF FROMM

Since establishing the ghetto we've had open discussions with the Judenrat. We're especially pleased by the cooperation of the de facto Chairman Efrajim Barasz in his adhering to the guidelines of former Higher SS and Police Leader, Obergruppenführer Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski, in his opening a Jewish Workers' Employment Office. Barasz has provided us with otherwise unemployed Jews whose contribution to the German war effort has been invaluable.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Has there been any show of resistance from Jews of a more militant nature? Zionists, Bundists, Communists, Partisans?

SS-STAF FROMM

Nothing of a too serious nature... The Gestapo did, however, discover an illegal radio operating on Jurowiecka Street. Those involved were dealt with, then shortly after two butchers were found outside the ghetto slaughtering a cow, and were sent to Nowosiółki.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Herr Standartenführer, my Superiors in Berlin briefed me on the deportation of Jews from the Białystok ghetto to Prużana...

SS-Standartenführer Fromm interrupts the Hauptsturmführer.

SS-STAF FROMM

We've had considerable success with that operation. To reduce overcrowding in the ghetto by refugees arriving in Białystok it has been necessary to relocate those people to somewhere more suitable, and Prużana was considered to be that place.

276 INT HQ STANDARTENFÜHRER WERNER FROMM'S OFFICE DAY 179.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

I believe my immediate Superior, SS-Obersturmbannführer Adolf Eichmann, has been in contact with you concerning the process of deportation of Jews to Pruzana.

SS-Standartenführer Fromm picks up a document from his desk.

SS-STAF FROMM

Yes, I have here Eichmann's recent communiqué...

He is beginning to realize SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt is not an administrative curiosity, but a determined and combat-experienced élite Panzer Commander who will not be influenced by guile.

SS-STAF FROMM

Hauptsturmführer Brandt, I'm only too aware there are significant differences between the Waffen-SS and SS Police Security, so I will not assume you have been assigned to Białystok on an administrative errand.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Thank you, Standartenführer Fromm.

SS-STAF FROMM

It would, however, be my pleasure to demonstrate to you the management of the ghetto, and the processes we have in place to facilitate the efficient deportation of Jews, not only to Pruzana, but to Treblinka, Auschwitz and Majdanek also.

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt does not respond. SS-Standartenführer Fromm glances at his wristwatch, then looks back at the Hauptsturmführer and stands up.

SS-STAF FROMM

Perhaps you might like an informative tour of the ghetto, Hauptsturmführer Brandt.

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt also stands up.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Thank you, Standartenführer. I would.

276 INT HQ STANDARTENFÜHRER WERNER FROMM'S OFFICE DAY 180.
They both pick up their winter coats and caps and leave the office.

277 EXT SIENKIEWICZ STREET GESTAPO HEADQUARTERS DAY
SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt and SS-Standartenführer Fromm come out of the building, get into an awaiting staff-car and driven toward the ghetto.

278 EXT JUROWIECKA STREET GATE DAY
While Schutzpolizei are checking the permits of a group of Jews allowed to work outside the ghetto, SS-Standartenführer Fromm's staff-car arrives. The Schutzpolizeioffizier who detained Captain Tarusov is in charge.

279 INT SS-STANDARTENFÜHRER FROMM'S STAFF-CAR DAY
SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt and SS-Standartenführer Fromm are watching the procedure of the Schutzpolizei.

SS-STAF FROMM

As an integral part of foreign policy,
every Jew working outside the ghetto in
the many German owned factories to
facilitate the interests of the SS and
Wehrmacht, is issued a permit...

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt does not reply or comment, rather, he watches the Schutzpolizei.

SS-STAF FROMM

The issuing of work permits is the
responsibility of the Judenrat under
the jurisdiction of the Gestapo... I'm
pleased to recount there has not been
any incidents were illegal permits have
been obtained from the Judenrat, nor
have we discovered any forgeries.

280 EXT JUROWIECKA STREET GATE DAY

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt steps out of the staff-car and approaches the gate, snow crunching under his jackboots each step he takes. Giving little regard to the Schutzpolizei he takes one of the permits from the WORK SQUAD FOREMAN, a Jew employed by the Judenrat, and looks it over carefully. The Schutzpolizeioffiziere await him, but the Jews are more afraid of the SS than they are of the Schutzpolizei. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt returns the permit to the Foreman, then inspects another. He looks at the Jews through eyes that seem to spear deep into their souls; his expression giving nothing away of his thoughts. They are trembling more from fear than from the bitter cold, and expecting the worst as their unblinking eyes attest. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt again looks at the permit, then at the Schutzpolizeioffizier in charge and nods slightly his approval. He returns the permit to the Foreman. Keen to get the Jews back inside the ghetto and avoid the ongoing company of SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt the Schutzpolizeioffiziere open the gate and encourage the Jews on

280 EXT JUROWIECKA STREET GATE DAY (Cont.)

181.

with their foreman. Relieved, they return to the ghetto without looking back. SS-Standartenführer Fromm's staff-car crawls to a halt to the gate. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt gets in and the car is driven into the ghetto. The Schutzpolizei-offiziere close the gate and return to their duties. The one in charge watches after the staff-car driven along Jurowiecka Street.

281 INT SS-STANDARTENFÜHRER FROMM'S STAFF-CAR DAY

SS-STAF FROMM

The black market has begun to flourish in recent months and several Jews have been arrested for smuggling flour into the ghetto, so those who are issued with permits are always under the constant and watchful eye of the Gestapo...

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt is not all that interested. He notices Szymon Rajczkowski hurrying along the opposite footpath nursing a bundle hidden inside his coat, and gives him more than just a passing interest.

SS-STAF FROMM

I've heard black market racketeers are demanding up to three times the normal cost for food smuggled into the ghetto.

282 EXT JUROWIECKA STREET Nr 63 DAY

Szymon enters the building.

283 INT RED ARMY PARTISAN BATTALION HQ LIVING ROOM DAY

Captain Tarusov is standing at the table on which are two German KAR 98K rifles, three Lügern, and bullets scattered from a full box. He has just completed reassembling a Russian automatic rifle. The front door opens and Szymon comes in. Captain Tarusov raises the rifle around and readies it for use. Although he looks more like a Jewish peasant than a Russian Army Officer, his demeanor nevertheless, is threatening. In a holster at his side is his service pistol. Szymon feels a shock of intimidation before Captain Tarusov lowers the rifle. He closes the door.

CAPT TARUSOV

What'd you find?

Szymon goes to the table as he unfastens his coat.

SZYMON

Bread, sausage, and some cheese, and a few beetroots and cabbage to make borscht.

He puts the bundle on the table with the weapons and bullets and unfolds it for Captain Tarusov to see, who slings the leather strap of the rifle from his shoulder. After a quick look at the food he goes to the main bedroom.

284 INT RED ARMY PARTISAN BAT HQ MAIN BEDROOM DAY 182.

Lieutenant Kuryakin has rigged up an illegal radio receiver/transmitter and is tuning into a distant receiver. As Captain Tarusov comes into the room Olga looks at him. Lieutenant Kuryakin speaks into the microphone.

LT KURYAKIN

Papa Bear to Dedushka. Over.

He flicks the switch for a response but receives only static. He tries again and again. While he tries to tune into Red Zone Alpha Captain Tarusov waits by the Lieutenant's side. Amidst the static comes a faint reply.

SNR SGT URZHUMOV [OFF]

Dedushka thinking of Papa Bear...

Children happy.

All three smile, having made contact with Red Zone Alpha. Captain Tarusov grips Lieutenant Kuryakin's shoulder.

LT KURYAKIN

Papa Bear happy. Talk to family later.

Out.

He switches off the R/T and looks at Captain Tarusov.

LT KURYAKIN

We've made contact, but we can't be sure if the Germans are listening in.

285 EXT JUROWIECKA STREET Nr 63 NIGHT

The late night air is cold, and nothing is stirring in the ghetto. Light snow is falling on the slushy footpaths and icy cobblestone streets.

286 INT RED ARMY PARTISAN BATTALION HQ LIVING ROOM NIGHT

The curtains are drawn. In the light of candlewicks Szymon, Salomon, Olga, Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin are enjoying their hot borscht, sausage, bread and cheese.

SALOMON

It's lucky we found that radio transmitter before anyone else did.

LT KURYAKIN

Well, it wouldn't be much use to us had we not salvaged the radio from Misha's KV-1 in the first place.

OLGA

I wonder if Piekarewicz and Szepes might've been part of a ghetto resistance group.

CAPT TARUSOV

It's possible. But now we've established radio contact with Red Zone Alpha we may be able to let Moscow know of the conditions in Białystok.

LT KURYAKIN

And keep the Soviet Military High Command informed of German Wehrmacht and SS troop concentration in the Białystok Region.

Captain Tarusov does not comment. Salomon addresses Szymon.

SALOMON

Szymon, did you manage to get work with the ghetto's Jewish Police?

Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin are very interested in his reply.

SZYMON

In two days I'll officially be a Policeman in the ghetto...

He turns his reply to Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin.

SZYMON

...and I'll have some contact with the German Police, SS, and Gestapo.

CAPT TARUSOV

Good, but don't be a hero, just keep your eyes and ears open... and keep a low profile. We don't want anyone, especially the Gestapo, taking any unnecessary interest in you.

LT KURYAKIN

Szymon, you said you're sharing a flat with other Zionists.

SZYMON

Yes, Sir...

He hesitates briefly, as if not sure he should name the Zionists.

SZYMON

Four are Białystokers, but are not yet part of an Underground movement. Two know members of the Ha-Shomer

SZYMON (*Cont.*)

Ha-Za'ir Underground from Vilinus.

LT KURYAKIN

Do you know the ones from Vilinus?

SZYMON

Rywka Madejska, Sarah Develtova and
Yandje Lebedz... They were sent here to
establish an Underground.

CAPT TARUSOV

Do they know you're a Policeman?

Szymon confirms they do, then thinks aside briefly. Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin await him at the edge of concern.

SZYMON

One of the Białystokers is Chaika
Grosman who was sent from Vilinus to
set up a fighting cell in the ghetto.

CAPT TARUSOV

Who's in charge?

Szymon replies with an abrupt "*Lebedz*".

CAPT TARUSOV

Then he's the one I want to talk to.

287 EXT CZĘSTOCHOWSKA STREET DAY

In police uniform Szymon escorts Captain Tarusov to the tenement building where he lives in a kibbutz with other Zionists.

288 INT CZĘSTOCHOWSKA STREET KIBBUTZ LIVING ROOM DAY

Ha-Shomer Ha-Za'ir members, CHAIKA GROSMA and RYWKA MADEJSKA, are sitting on the old couch with a small table before them going over plans for the establishment of an Underground resistance movement.

CHAIKA

I'm worried by Barasz's belief that the
Germans don't have the same intentions
for Białystok as they did when they
massacred Jews in Paneriai... Paneriai,
and Vilinus are not just isolated
incidents.

RYWKA

He seems to be lulled into some false
sense of immunity... but at least we've

288 INT CZĘSTOCHOWSKA ST KIBBUTZ LIVING ROOM DAY (*Cont.*) 185.

RYWKA (*Cont.*)

got his word the Judenrat will keep us
informed of whatever's happening in
the ghetto.

(a brief pause)

Do you think we can rely on Tenen-
baum?

CHAIKA

I don't know.

Chaika and Rywka are startled when Szymon bursts in, followed by Captain Tarusov. Their alarm immediately dispels on seeing the Policeman is Szymon. There is an edge of suspicion toward Captain Tarusov who, wearing a cap and a jacket bearing a yellow Star of David, appears to be a ghetto Jew. He closes the door after them and steps forward.

CHAIKA

Szymon... who's this?

SZYMON

A friend... Mikhail Dmytrenkovich
Tarusov.

CHAIKA

Russian...

CAPT TARUSOV

From Moscow.

CHAIKA

What's a Russian Jew doing here in the
Białystok ghetto far from Moscow?

SZYMON

Chaika, listen to what Mikhail has to
say... He can help us.

Chaika and Rywka share a look of misgiving, wondering what this '*unassuming*' Jew with life's experience lingering just beneath the surface, has to say.

CAPT TARUSOV

I'm Captain Mikhail Dmytrenkovich
Tarusov, Unit Commander, 2nd
Battalion, 63rd Armored Division.

RYWKA

(almost hostile)
Soviet Communist.

288 INT CZĘSTOCHOWSKA ST KIBBUTZ LIVING ROOM DAY (*Cont.*) 186.

CAPT TARUSOV

No, I'm not political... I'm a soldier...
and I'm a Jew.

While there is still a level of suspicion it has lessened.

CHAIKA

Sit down.

Captain Tarusov sits in an armchair, and Szymon sits in another.

RYWKA

Szymon said you can help us... How?

CHAIKA

But first, what is a Russian Tank
Commander doing here in Białystok
surrounded by Germans?

CAPT TARUSOV

Outnumbered and unable to rejoin our
Division, we withdrew from the advancing
German Army. Baranowizka Road was
congested with retreating Red Army
troops, equipment and refugees. Our
only means of transport was destroyed
by German air attacks.

CHAIKA

You say we... How many of you are here
in this ghetto?

CAPT TARUSOV

One... Tank Commander Lieutenant
Alexandr Kuryakin... In Pietrasze Forest
there're other tank crewmen and a
Platoon of Infantry.

Chaika and Rywka look at each other, then back at Captain Tarusov.

CHAIKA

How are Red Army soldiers able to
operate in the ghetto without being
discovered by the Germans?

CAPT TARUSOV

We were able to get hold of the papers
and work permits of two Jews who've
since emigrated to Palestine... Rafael
Piekarewicz and Jeremiasz Szepes;

288 INT CZĘSTOCHOWSKA ST KIBBUTZ LIVING ROOM DAY (Cont.) 187.

CAPT TARUSOV (Cont.)

we work for the Sanitation Department.

RYWKA

(to Chaika)

Yandje Lebedz will need to be told.

CHIAKA

I agree...

(to Cpt Tarusov)

Where can we reach you?

CAPT TARUSOV

Jurowiecka Street, 63. Top floor.

289 EXT JUROWIECKA Nr 63 STREET NIGHT

Late at night Szymon, Chaika, and Underground leader, YANDJE LEBEDZ, approach and enter the building.

290 INT JUROWIECKA STREET Nr 63 STAIRCASE NIGHT

Szymon, Chaika and Yandje ascend the dimly lit staircase, and each step raises a groan from the old wooden stairs. On reaching the door of the Red Army Partisan Battalion Headquarters Szymon knocks discreetly. Chaika and Yandje wait patiently but feel apprehensive. Captain Tarusov opens the door. Without a word spoken Szymon, Chaika and Yandje enter the tenement. The door is then closed.

291 INT RED ARMY PARTISAN BATTALION HQ LIVING ROOM NIGHT

Olga and Lieutenant Kuryakin are sitting at the table over the remnants of a meal. Three bottles of vodka, one empty, another containing enough for two or three shotglasses, and one still full, stand by a dish on which are a few leftover potatoes and some bread. Szymon addresses Yandje.

SZYMON

Yandje, this's Captain Tarusov...

They exchange handshakes and discreet greetings.

SZYMON

And Lieutenant Kuryakin, and Red
Army Partisan Olga Kłoczko...

Nods are exchanged. Szymon also introduces Lieutenant Kuryakin and Olga to Chaika.

CAPT TARUSOV

Please, sit down... We might as well be
comfortable.

When everyone is seated Yandje opens the evening's conversation.

YANDJE

Captain Tarusov, Chaika told me something of you, and that you've set up an Underground headquarters in the Pietrasze Forest.

CAPT TARUSOV

More a refuge than a headquarters. When the Germans occupied Białystok we were forced to retreat to the forest... All roads to the Russian border were congested.

YANDJE

Are you setting up an Underground, or are you just biding your time until you find a way back to the Soviet Union?

CAPT TARUSOV

Our returning home is remote under the existing circumstances, unless an immediate offensive is launched by the Red Army into the German occupied East...

While the conversation goes on Szymon pours himself a shotglass of vodka and swallows it down in one gulp. He pours another.

CAPT TARUSOV

What remains of the Red Army in Białystok amounts to a handful of tank crew and a Platoon of Infantry. If we can recruit Jews, Poles, Soviet POWs, partisans, anyone prepared to fight the Germans we just might be able to raise ourselves to Battalion strength.

LT KURYAKIN

Our main objective is to disrupt the Germans as much as we're able through intelligence gathering, smuggling and sabotage.

Szymon gulps down his second vodka. Yandje replies to the Lieutenant.

YANDJE

Do you have weapons?

LT KURYAKIN

Soviet, Czech and Polish Military issue

LT KURYAKIN (*Cont.*)

and German armaments, ammunition,
and dynamite smuggled out of Nazi
owned munitions factories, right
under their noses.

Chaika and Yandje are impressed by the Russians' audacity.

CHAIKA

There're several Underground cells
operating inside the ghetto, perhaps
some might consider joining you,
Captain Tarusov.

YANDJE

How do you keep in contact with your
men in the forest?

CAPT TARUSOV

Radio transmitter, so whatever
intelligence we pick up on German troop
movements we try to send to Moscow.

YANDJE

(to Chaika)

A Military offensive from within... The
Germans would never expect it.

(to Cpt Tarusov)

What've you seen of German atrocities
here in Białystok?

CAPT TARUSOV

The Nazis packed the Great Synagogue
with Jews, men, women, and children,
then burned it to the ground... None
survived... Then a thousand more Jews
were slaughtered in Pietrasze Forest
by SS-Einsatzkommandos.

Containing her anger Chaika looks at Yandje, then at Captain Tarusov.

CHAIKA

Then we really only have one avenue
open to us, to arm ourselves, leave the
ghetto, and join the Partisans... Captain
Tarusov, this's the only way to bring
revenge down upon the Germans.

CAPT TARUSOV

Whatever you intend doing, then do it

CAPT TARUSOV (*Cont.*)

now, before it's too late.

292 EXT BIAŁYSTOK DAY

In defiance of the Germans, synagogues and prayer-houses are open in Polna and Fabryczna Streets while small groups of worshippers publicly observe their beliefs despite the ever-existing risks. Soup kitchens are established and vacant blocks and yards are turned into gardens thriving and blooming with vegetables by the beginning of summer.

293 EXT PIETRASZE FIELD DAY

June 1942. With conditions worsening in the ghetto many Jews are meeting at the illegal market to barter for and purchase the barest necessities to survive where black marketeering is rife. Watching from a discreet distance is Szymon Rajczkowski dressed to blend in. He looks at Gestapo agents who, too, blend in, themselves bearing the yellow Star of David on their jackets. Subtle nods are exchanged. The Gestapo agents mingle. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt, also dressed to blend in as a Jew, approaches Szymon who talks to him at a whisper's edge. He, too, walks away. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt discreetly looks toward Rabbi Paczyński and Esther who are negotiating with black marketeers. Nearby are Herszel and Miriam, who is carrying Gitel, wandering about the market. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt approaches, giving a casual glance at what is being offered without losing sight of Rabbi Paczyński whose attention is immediately drawn when he hears his name called from the near distance. He looks around and his face brightens with surprise.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Mendel Szczyrp and Motele Lyfszyc...

Esther looks at her husband as nineteen-year-old Mendel and twenty-one-year-old Motele approach. With them is Brejne Epsztejn.

ESTHER

Yehoshua, who are you talking to?

He does not reply and Esther sees the two boys with Brejne trailing.

ESTHER

My goodness... Mendel Szczyrp and
Motele Lyfszyc...

Before Rabbi Paczyński can welcome the boys Esther overshadows him with her greeting.

ESTHER

Mendel, Motele, where have you boys
been for such a long time?

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt turns a casual look toward them while black

marketeers try to interest him in anything and everything they have.

ESTHER

And such a lovely young woman.

MOTELE

This's Brejne Epsztejn...

There is a note of pride in his introduction. He looks at Brejne.

MOTELE

Brejne, I'd like you to meet our
teacher, Rabbi Yehoshua Paczyński, and
Rebbitzin Esther Paczynska.

As warm and pleasant greetings are exchanged SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt again gives them a casual and seemingly disinterested glance.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Mendel, Motele, where have you been
since you left Wrzesien?

MENDEL

We went to Warsaw.

While SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt makes a purchase he listens to the conversation going on nearby.

MOTELE

Rabbi, terrible things have been
happening. Most of the Jews in Vilnius
were shot by the Nazis in Paneriai...

MENDEL

And the Jews from Słonim, Branaowicz
and Lydda.

Esther is unsettled by the news but keeps control of any outburst.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

What's happening in Warsaw?

Herszel and Miriam approach. Herszel almost bumps into SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt who steps out of his way. He goes to the other side where other black marketeers try to reel him in.

BREJNE

We broke out of the ghetto, and that's
when we heard about people who
escaped from Treblinka...

Herszel and Miriam are more interested in what the black marketeers have to offer than what is being discussed.

ETHER
Treblinka...?

BRENJE
A death camp run by the Nazis.

MOTELE
Near Małkinia Junction...

Jews looking for bargains cause SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt to move on. Herszel and Miriam continue on to see what else is being offered.

MOTELE
...on the railway line between Warsaw
and Białystok. Jews are being taken
there to be gassed, then their bodies are
cremated.

Rabbi Paczyński and Esther are clearly distressed by the news.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
Oh, good Lord, no... It can't be true, it
can't be true... Such a terrible thing
could not possibly happen.

Esther is at the edge of tears.

ESTHER
No, Motele... Tell me it's not true; it's a
wicked lie.

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt looks back. While out of earshot he can nevertheless see Rabbi Paczyński and Esther are upset. He watches for a moment, then leaves the market.

MENDEL
It's not a lie, Rebbe Esther. The Nazis are
murdering thousands of Jews in death
camps, so we've come to Białystok to
join the Resistance, to fight them.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
Then go to 63 Jurowiecka Street...
both of you, and ask for Misha.

294 EXT BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO DAY (Cont.)

193.

Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin blend in. While collecting garbage and other waste on Fabryczna Street they see children returning like moles from ditches dug under fences surrounding the ghetto and dash away like rats with smuggled food hidden in their garments.

295 EXT JUROWIRCKA STREET MAIN GATE DAY

As Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin approach they are waved down by Schutzpolizei. An SD-SCHARFÜHRER steps up to the side of the truck and demands tersely.

SD-SCHARFÜHRER

Your permits.

Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin surrender their permits which the Scharführer looks over.

SD-SCHARFÜHRER

Jeremiasz Szepes...

(looking up)

and Rafael Piekarewicz?

Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin assure him they are. The Scharführer looks at the cans on the truck, then back at Captain Tarusov.

SD-SCHARFÜHRER

Two Jews from Grodno tried to smuggle
weapons into the ghetto on a garbage
wagon...

(menacing)

The wagoner was arrested by the
Gestapo, and the Partisans were shot...

(a brief pause)

So, what've you got there?

CAPT TARUSOV

Household garbage, and human excrement... Shit.

The Scharführer looks at two other GESTAPO GUARDS nearby.

SD-SCHARFÜHRER

You two. Climb up here and see what's
in these cans.

The two guards climb up onto the truck and lift the lids of some cans, calling back they are full of garbage. One of the guards lifts another lid and a putrid stench suddenly grabs everybody and he bellows "*Shit!*".

SD-SCHARFÜHRER

Push that lid back on that can! Tight!

295 EXT JUROWIRCKA STREET GATE DAY (Cont.)

194.

The guard pushes the lid tight on the sewage can, then both leap to the ground. The Scharführer returns the permits.

SD-SCHARFÜHRER

Get this truck out of here and don't come
back until you've emptied those cans.

Captain Tarusov drives off, turning into Sienkiewicza Street.

296 EXT SIENKIEWICZA STREET DAY

Driving slowly along the street Captain Tarusov pulls to the curb near Biała Street. Mendel Szczyrp, Motele Lyfszyc and Brejne Epsztejn squeeze through a break in the wooden fence of the ghetto. They hurry to and board the sanitation truck and Captain Tarusov drives off.

297 EXT EN ROUTE TO PIETRASZE FOREST DAY

Captain Tarusov is heading out along the vacant road toward the forest.

298 INT SANITATION TRUCK CAB DAY

Lieutenant Kuryakin gives Captain Tarusov a glance.

LT KURYAKIN

We better get rid of the garbage we're
carrying before we go too much further.

CAPT TARUSOV

After we do we'll take our three young
Partisans to the camp in the forest, and
we'll then return to the ghetto.

(a brief pause)

I've got my doubts about Ha-Shomer
Ha-Za'ir.

LT KURYAKIN

How do you mean?

CAPT TARUSOV

In spite of their defiance and
revolutionary zeal I don't think they've
given a lot of thought to how they'll
coordinate an uprising in the ghetto,
then launch an all-out offensive
against the Germans.

LT KURYAKIN

Do you remember us when we were
their age?

CAPT TARUSOV

We were Red Army soldiers, not

CAPT TARUSOV (*Cont.*)

idealistic resistance fighters. These kids are intending to pit themselves against seasoned troops of Hitler's Reich, the Waffen-SS in particular. They're fragmented with no proper leadership; they won't stand a chance.

LT KURYAKIN

Then if Olga can't convince Yandje Lebedz and his friends to join us, then maybe we, too, should leave the ghetto now Yudita Nowogrodska and her Communists have left the pack.

299 EXT BIAŁYSTOK KUPIEZKA STREET Nr 11 DAY

Establishing shot.

300 INT KUPIEZKA STREET Nr 11 ATTIC DAY

Olga Kłoczko is with Chaika Grosman and Yandje Lebedz.

OLGA

And where do you think you're going to get weapons from? No one can come through the Jurowiecka Street gate without the Gestapo being there, watching and searching every cart, wagon and truck.

YANDJE

We can buy guns from local Poles when they come into the ghetto. The Gestapo won't search them; they're not Jews.

CHAIKA

Some gun parts have already been smuggled in, and there're grenade workshops scattered throughout the ghetto where chemists manufacture explosives and firebombs.

YANDJE

And locksmiths are making rifle parts, brass-knuckles and knives.

Although Olga does not have any Military background she knows Yandje and his companions are naïve in their expectancy.

OLGA

Even if you buy weapons from local

OLGA (Cont.)

Poles, it'll take more than a handful of
Partisans, and smuggled guns that may
not be reliable, brass-knuckles, and
knives...

Yandje cuts Olga off almost resentfully.

YANDJE

Olga, we know what we're doing, and
we knew what we were doing when we
defied the Germans in Vilnius before
we came to Białystok.

CHAIKA

Olga, why are you in the ghetto and
not hiding out in Pietrasze Forest with
your Soviet comrades?

OLGA

I grew up in Białystok, and spent my
childhood in my father's bookstore in
the Jewish Quarter... I know every
street, lane, and back alley, and I know
the Jews who live here... I'm the
Intelligence Officer.

YANDJE

And Lieutenant Kuryakin?

OLGA

Radio operator... Why don't you, and
Ha-Shomer Ha-Za'ir, join us in the
forest to fight the Germans as part of a
Military Unit, rather than trying to
fight them alone?

YANDJE

As I said, we know what we're doing.

301 EXT PIETRASZE FOREST RED ZONE ALPHA DAY

The Red Army Partisan Battalion has increased with the inclusion of Jews who have escaped from the ghetto, Soviet POWs, and a scattering of Polish Communists. Mendel Szczyrp, Motele Lyfszyc and Brejne Epsztejn have now joined the Battalion. A barracks has been built in the clearing.

302 EXT PIETRASZE FOREST RED ZONE ALPHA WOODMAN'S HUT DAY

Thirty-five-year-old Communist Party Leader, YUDITA NOWOGRODSKA, tall with curly black hair, is sitting at the table speaking with Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin. Yudit, who is in failing health, is deeply

possessed by a tireless devotion to her cause. Her eyes are intense, almost on fire, expressing her assertive personality.

YUDITA

While I don't think hiding out in the forest is any guarantee for survival in the long-term, at least we have the freedom those in the ghetto are denied.

CAPT TARUSOV

Then what can the ghetto Underground do to strengthen its cause?

Yudita coughs, feeling the heaving of her ailing lungs.

YUDITA

Kill as many German swine as they can.

Again Yudita coughs painfully.

CAPT TARUSOV

Comrade Nowogrodzka, you're ill and you'd be a greater value to the Communist Front if you return to the ghetto. Dying in the forest...

Yudita cuts Captain Tarusov off almost aggressively.

YUDITA

Captain Tarusov, I'll continue to go on fighting for the Partisan cause while I still have a single remaining fiber left in my body, and will do so, even if it does cost me my life.

LT KURYAKIN

Comrade Nowogrodzka, there's no such thing as an heroic death... just death. Our ghetto headquarters at 63 Jurowiecka Street has a radio in contact with us here...

Struggling with a sudden spasm of coughing Yudita interrupts Lieutenant Kuryakin, then addresses both him and Captain Tarusov.

YUDITA

A ghetto uprising is solely a Jewish cause. It's the responsibility of every Communist to rid Eastern Europe of the

YUDITA (Cont.)

Nazi scourge, but we cannot achieve that by hiding in attics. You're both Red Army Officers, and we need you to organize every Russian POW in this camp into an effective fighting force to overthrow the oppressor.

Her Communist zeal is determined. While Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant Kuryakin are not Communists they agree with her reasoning.

CAPT TARUSOV

And that fighting force is the core of the Red Army Partisan Battalion, but we need more weapons and explosives if we're to fight the Germans with any degree of success.

YUDITA

Then we'll get those weapons, and whatever else you need, and we will drive the Germans out.

303 EXT BIAŁYSTOK SIENKIEWICZA STREET GESTAPO HQ DAY
October, 1943. Establishing shot.

304 INT GESTAPO HQ SD-OBERSTURMFÜHRER FRIEDL'S OFFICE DAY
SD-OBERSTURMFÜHRER FRITZ-GUSTAV FRIEDL, Chief of Jewish Affairs in the Białystok Gestapo, has convened a meeting attended by GAULEITER HEINRICH-EMIL BRIX Governor of Tilsit Subdistrict, GAULEITER ERICH KOCH Governor of East Prussia, Regional Commanders, SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt and SS-Standartenführer Fromm.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

The order received from the Reichs Security Main Office, and passed on to me by Doctor Wilhelm Altenloh, leaves no room for misinterpretation for the future of the Białystok ghetto.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Obersturmführer Friedl, are we to understand every ghetto in the outlying districts are to be closed, expect Białystok?

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

Yes, it's the decision of the Military High Command to relocate the Jews from those ghettos to prevent any attempt

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL (*Cont.*)

on the part of insurgents at espionage
and sabotage.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Aren't there enough Police and Gestapo
in Białystok to prevent any Jews
threatening the status quo?

SS-STAF FROMM

I agree with Hauptsturmführer Brandt.
Last summer he mingled, undercover,
in the illegal market at Pietrasze
Field...

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

I am aware of Hauptsturmführer
Brandt's presence at Pietrasze Field...

He speaks as if SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt is not present.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

While Hauptsturmführer Brandt is a
combat-experienced Waffen-SS
Officer, he is not Gestapo. We do have
our own informants and agents who
report all matters of insurgence
against the Reich.

GAULTR BRIX

Herr Obersturmführer Friedl, for some
time I've wanted to expand the munitions
industry, but unless there is
irrefutable evidence the Jews are now
intending trouble, then their evacuation
and the destruction of their ghettos
would most certainly impede the
German war effort.

GAULTR KOCH

I agree... Surely the liquidation of the
ghettos in the Białystok District, and its
Jews employed by German industry,
would be a disadvantage to our troops
fighting at the front, and promote
unfavorable repercussions.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

The decision has already been made.
The Jews of the Białystok District are to

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL (Cont.)

be liquidated.

GAULTR KOCH

Liquidated, Herr Obersturmführer?

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

Yes, Gauleiter Koch... Liquidated.

He glances at the Regional Commanders, then back at Gauleiter Koch. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt also glances at the Regional Commanders.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

I've already spoken with the Regional Commanders... In early November the Gestapo, assisted by local Police, will deport all Jews remaining in the Białystok District to Kiełbasin, Bogusze, Zambrów, Wolkowysk...

SD-Hauptsturmführer Friedl gives SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt a glance, then looks at SS-Standartenführer Fromm, his piggish eyes almost glaring and lower lip pouting.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

And Jews from areas closer to Białystok will be sent to the barracks of the former Polish 10th Cavalry Battalion.

He looks back at SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

Hauptsturmführer Brandt, I've spoken with Obersturmbannführer Eichmann in Berlin. You are to assist the Gestapo on November 9th, 14th and 25th with the deportation of Jews to Auschwitz. Then in January you will be reassigned to assist in the liquidation of the Prużana ghetto.

305 EXT BIAŁYSTOK REGION DAY

Villages are swarming with Police, Gestapo and Lithuanian Commandos. Jews are forced from their homes, and the old and infirm with their bedding are put into wagons. Those more able follow on foot. Amidst the confusion the Germans bellow "*Do not worry about your homes*" and "*You are being taken to transit camps for your own safety*". Some who have been encouraged to take their sewing machines are carrying them as best they can. Some Jews not believing and distrusting the Germans escape to the forest.

306 EXT PIETRASZE FOREST DAY**201.**

Desperate to escape Jews struggle through the forest to find sanctuary. German Police are in pursuit, and as they see the escapees they open fire. Many are shot dead while others surrender without a fight and are marched at gunpoint out of the forest.

307 EXT JASIONÓWKA KNYSZYN RAILWAY STATION DAY

The Jews of Jasionówka thirty kilometers north of Białystok, including those caught in the forest, are forced into freight wagons and sealed, and sent to Treblinka.

308 EXT BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO DAY

With more overcrowding and the presence of Gestapo and Police tension is increasing among Białystok's Jews.

309 EXT BIAŁYSTOK RAILWAY STATION PLATFORM DAY

November 25th, 1942. Dark, graying clouds spread across the sky as winter approaches. Drawn up by the platform is a long train of freight wagons into which guards are forcing the many Jews. Those who protest are struck savagely with heavy truncheons. The doors of the wagons are closed and bolted. The guards move back. In the quiet is the all but distant metallic sound of the locomotive steam pressure building up. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt walks along the platform toward three Gestapo Officers, an SD-HAUPTSTURMFÜHRER, an SD-OBERSTURMFÜHRER, and two SD-UNTERSTURMFÜHRER, who have been assisting in overseeing the deportation. The SD-Hauptsturmführer hands an extensive list to SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt.

SD-HAUPTSTURMFÜHRER

Hauptsturmführer Brandt, this's the list
of the transportees...

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt turns the pages over looking quickly through the list.

SD-HAUPTSTURMFÜHRER

Some Jews tried to resist, but they were
soon brought into line.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Then everything is in order.

The SD-Hauptsturmführer assures SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt who then walks a few paces along the platform toward the locomotive. He speaks with the STATIONMASTER who raises a signal banner and describes two broad arcs. A dull, distant whistle fills the air, then the clatter and wrenching of the freight wagons as the train pulls out of the railway station. A thick cloud of white smoke from the locomotive spreads across the area as the train moves into the distance, and the shriek of its whistle fades into the day. The Gestapo Officers and guards leave the platform, and the Stationmaster returns to his office. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt

310 EXT BIAŁYSTOK RAILWAY STATION DAY

202.

remains behind looking into the distance. A staff-car arrives. SD-Obersturmführer Friedl alights and goes to the platform.

311 EXT BIAŁYSTOK RAILWAY STATION PLATFORM DAY

SD-Obersturmführer Friedl sees SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt standing alone on the platform and approaches, raising his voice to be heard as he addresses him. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt looks round.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

You are standing here alone in this abominable weather lost in thought.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Obersturmführer Friedl... Yes, my thoughts were elsewhere.

SD-Obersturmführer Friedl also looks along the railway track to the distance, then back at SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

I wouldn't concern myself with the fate of Jews if I were you. Those already sent to Treblinka and Auschwitz have no worth, not even as slave laborers. Jews are the enemy of all mankind, and extermination is all they deserve.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Even so, are the excesses meted out to the Jews necessary?

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

Excesses...? We're dealing with an inferior, bastard race. Hauptsturmführer Brandt, you must expect excesses if we are to rid Europe, and the world of these blood-sucking Hebrew parasites.

He touches SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt's arm.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

Walk with me...

Both men walk along the platform toward the Stationmaster's office.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

The German Railway Authorities have notified the Gestapo that during the latter part of December and into January next year it won't be able to

311 EXT BIAŁYSTOK RAILWAY STATION PLATFORM DAY (Cont.) 203.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL (Cont.)

provide us with the trains we'll need to
transport the Jews.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Then what's to be done?

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

We'll have only two transports available
to us, one on December 17th for
Treblinka, and the other leaving from
Augustów on January 7th for
Auschwitz.

(a brief pause)

I've spoken with Obersturmbannführer
Eichmann. You will be reassigned to
Prużana while the ghetto is liquidated.
You'll then return to Białystok to assist
Sturmbannführer Günther...

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Sturmbannführer Rolf Günther?

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

Yes... Sturmbannführer Günther will be
arriving in Białystok in February, and
you will assist him in overseeing the
deportation of every last bastard Jew
from the ghetto to Treblinka, Auschwitz
and Majdanek; and to other concentration
camps. The ghetto will then be
demolished.

They reach the Stationmaster's office.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

May I give you a lift, Hauptsturmführer
Brandt? I have my car.

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt thanks him. Both men leave the platform, and
are driven away in SD-Obersturmführer Friedl's car.

312 EXT BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO BIAŁA STREET DAY

December 31st, 1942. Public gallows have been erected in the Square
opposite the Judenrat building. Despite the winter chill a huge crowd of
agitated, protesting Jews has gathered. They are shaking clenched fists in
the air and demanding to know why the gallows have been erected. Gestapo
and armed Police warn them back. The Jews withdraw, not wanting to be
shot where they stand. Three factory workers, LIPA SZCZREDROWSKI, ELI
DWORSKI and JAKOW JABLONSKI who have suffered

312 EXT BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO BIALA STREET DAY (Cont.)

204.

severe beatings, are dragged to the gallows as horrified Jews look on. Among them are Herszel and Miriam with Gitel. An SD-STURMBANNFÜHRER of the Gestapo ascends the scaffold and loudly addresses the crowd.

SD-STURMBANNFÜHRER

These three Jews, Lipa Szczredrowski,
Eli Dworski and Jakow Jablonski, are to
be hanged for stealing from a State-owned
factory.
(louder)

Each one of you knows the penalty for
stealing is execution...
(menacingly)
So never forget it!

Three JEWISH EXECUTIONERS assigned to hang the men are given their orders. As the men are hanged the crowd stands in somber silence, their impetus gone.

MIRIAM

Will we, too, soon be murdered?

Chairman Barasz approaches the Gestapo Officer from out of the crowd.

CHMN BARASZ

Herr Sturmbannführer, would you
permit the bodies to be cut down, and
not left hanging from the gallows...

The Gestapo Officer looks at the lifeless bodies hanging from the gallows, then at Chairman Barasz.

CHMN BARASZ

Wouldn't it be better to bury them as
soon as possible?

The Gestapo Officer agrees. Chairman Barasz enlists the help of the three executioners. They cut the bodies down while the crowd remains passive and trance-like. The bodies are placed in a wagon and taken away.

313 EXT ŻABIA STREET CEMETARY NIGHT

Late January, 1942. Mendel and Salomon are hiding in dark shadows watching homeless people wandering the streets in miserable decay like haunting ghosts. They recognize Herszel as he approaches from out of the dark. Salomon calls discreetly to him. Herszel joins them and crouches down. He then quickly unwraps a bundle.

HERSZEL

I have bread and sausage.

Mendel and Salomon thank him as they take the food and scoff it hungrily, their hunger not having been satisfied for some time.

HERSZEL

I heard at the Judenrat 10,000 Jews were sent to Auschwitz from Prużana in four transports.

SALOMON

Then perhaps Białystok is next.

HERSZEL

That's why I want you to help our parents leave the ghetto. Word is, by the end of February the Germans will send 100,000 Jews from Białystok District to Treblinka and Auschwitz.

SALOMON

You know how stubborn they are.

HERSZEL

I know, but we can't just leave them to fend for themselves; they wouldn't survive... You know they would never leave Białystok, even to emigrate to Palestine.

MENDEL

Then perhaps Captain Tarusov might be able to convince them it's no longer safe to live in Białystok.

SALOMON

They wouldn't listen. As Papa once said, they know nothing of Palestine. They're Polish Jews, and that's all they will ever be.

Herszel looks round as if among those ghostly figures shuffling between shadowy light and dark are Gestapo. He looks back at Mendel and Salomon.

HERSZEL

I've got bad news... Those three Jews hanged in Biała Street a couple of weeks ago were betrayed by a Jew turncoat.

SALOMON

How do you know?

HERSZEL

I know... Szymon Rajczkowski's a
Judas for the Gestapo... He's already
betrayed a lot of displaced Jews to save
his own skin.

Mendel growls "*Bastard*". The look in his eyes is someone prepared to kill.

SALOMON

What should we do?

HERSZEL

Nothing, yet; but tell Misha... When the
time's right I'll deal with Rajczkowski.
(a brief pause)
Are you returning to the forest?

SALOMON

Not just yet.

MENDEL

We'll be breaking into the munitions
factory to steal guns, dynamite; whatever
we can lay our hands on.

SALOMON

Herszel, on the 4th of February our
parents will celebrate their wedding
anniversary. Tell them not to worry; I'm
okay. But take them out of the ghetto
while you can.

Herszel nods. As he disappears into the night amid those wandering the streets Mendel and Salomon hurry off toward the munitions factory.

314 EXT BIAŁYSTOK NIGHT

With guns and dynamite wrapped in blankets Mendel and Salomon take cover behind trees near the roadside as military vehicles roar past. When clear they run, crouched down with the bundles hugged close, across the road toward the forest.

315 EXT BIAŁYSTOK REGION SWAMP NIGHT

Mendel and Salomon are wading up to their waists through swamp reaching to the edge of the Pietrasze Forest.

316 EXT PIETRASZE FOREST RED ZONE ALPHA DAWN

As the camp stirs under a winter chill with Russian soldiers and Partisans readying themselves to meet the day Mendel and Salomon approach. They go to the woodsman's hut. White smoke coils and clouds out from the tall chimney promising some warmth. Mendel knocks, then opens the door.

A fire heaped with logs burning in the stone fireplace is warming the hut. Captain Tarusov is looking over a map spread across the table in the light of a hurricane lamp. He looks up as Mendel and Salomon enter.

SALOMON

Captain, we managed to steal guns,
ammunition, dynamite, and grenades.

CAPT TARUSOV

Good work...

He puts the map aside. Mendel and Solomon undo their bundles and deposit their booty on the table. Captain Tarusov is pleased. He picks up a Mauser C96 pistol, then puts it down and goes to and opens the hut's front door. He calls out to Sergeant Murashev. Captain Tarusov returns to the table. Almost immediately Sergeant Murashev comes into the hut.

CAPT TARUSOV

See here what Mendel and Salomon
have brought us.

Sergeant Murashev looks at the haul on the table. He picks up a pistol and briefly looks it over.

SGT MURASHEV

I like this...

(to Cpt Tarusov)

A Browning nine-millimeter...

(to Mendel & Salomon)

Can you get more of these?

Captain Tarusov goes to the fireplace to fill two metal cups with hot coffee from a pot.

SALOMON

There're boxes filled with guns.

MENDEL

But we should go back tonight before
the Germans realize what's going on
right under their noses.

CAPT TARUSOV

Do you want anyone to go with you?

Mendel and Salomon gratefully accept the coffee from Captain Tarusov and sit down on chairs to enjoy it.

MENDEL

No, we can work better alone...

MENDEL (*Cont.*)

Whatever we can't carry back here we'll
hide and pick up later.

Captain Tarusov sits against the table and again picks up the Mauser.

SGT MURASHEV

If you don't know what to look for, take
this with you.

Sergeant Murashev hands the Browning to Mendel, but Salomon takes it,
and holds it with a finger on the trigger. He looks at Captain Tarusov.

SALOMON

Misha, we ran into Herszel, and he told
us Szymon Rajczkowski's a Gestapo
collaborator. He's already betrayed a lot
of Jews in the ghetto, and many were
shot and hanged because of him.

CAPT TARUSOV

Sergeant, do we have somebody who
can go into the ghetto and put an end to
that traitor?

SALOMON

No... Herszel said he wants to take
care of it... They were once friends; he
knows Rajczkowski better than anyone.

CAPT TARUSOV

Alright...

He stands up and addresses Sergeant Murashev.

CAPT TARUSOV

Store the dynamite and grenades with
the rest, then hand out the guns and
ammunition to those who need them.

While Sergeant Murashev gathers everything together into their bundles
Captain Tarusov again addresses him.

CAPT TARUSOV

Sergeant, is there anything else you
think we could use?

SGT MURASHEV

Yes...

(to Mendel & Salomon)

SGT MURASHEV (*Cont.*)

Four or five MP38 assault weapons.

Mendel and Salomon nod with an "Okay". As Sergeant Murashev leaves Captain Tarusov again addresses Mendel and Salomon.

CAPT TARUSOV

I'll try to raise Lieutenant Kuryakin.

While Mendel and Salomon continue to enjoy their coffee Captain Tarusov goes to and sits at the R/T. He turns it on.

CAPT TARUSOV

Dedushka to Papa Bear. Over.

There is no response, so Captain Tarusov tries again, then again.

318 INT RED ARMY PARTISAN BATTALION HQ MAIN BEDROOM DAWN
Olga and Lieutenant Kuryakin are in bed in each other's embrace to stay warm in the cold tenement. Lieutenant Kuryakin stirs as he hears Captain Tarusov's call. He almost leaps out of the bed and hurries to answer the R/T. Olga sits up and looks at him, wondering what is happening.

LT KURYAKIN

Papa Bear to Dedushka. Over.

CAPT TARUSOV [OFF]

Papa Bear, family visit. Look for two baby bears in cave. Over.

LT KURYAKIN

Understood, Dedushka. Over.

CAPT TARUSOV [OFF]

Dedushka end.

The transmission ceases and Lieutenant Kuryakin immediately turns the R/T off. He looks back at Olga.

LT KURYAKIN

Misha is sending two Partisans here tonight... An urgent meeting.

He goes to the window and looks to the outside.

OLGA

I wonder what the urgency is.

LT KURYAKIN

I don't know...

318 INT PARTISAN BATTALION HQ MAIN BEDROOM DAWN (Cont.) 210.

LT KURYAKIN (Cont.)

(looking at Olga)

But we'll find out tonight.

319 EXT JUROWIECKA STREET NIGHT

Hurrying from shadow to shadow in the dead of night as snow falls lightly but steadily, Mendel and Salomon, dressed for maximum warmth, reach Nr 63 and enter the building unnoticed.

320 INT JUROWIECKA STREET Nr 63 STAIRCASE NIGHT

Mendel and Salomon reach the top of the stairs and go to the Red Army Partisan Battalion Headquarters. Salomon quietly knocks. Lieutenant Kuryakin opens the door and they enter. He closes the door after them.

321 INT RED ARMY PARTTISAN BATTALION HQ LIVING ROOM NIGHT

The curtains are drawn and the only light is from a candlewick. Olga and Lieutenant Kuryakin are sitting at the table. Mendel is sitting on the couch, and Salomon is sitting in an armchair.

SALOMON

And then Sergeant Murashev asked if
we could get our hands on a few
German assault rifles.

MENDEL

I think we can, if we should go back to
the munitions factory now.

Lieutenant Kuryakin looks at his wristwatch, then back at Mendel and Salomon.

LT KURYAKIN

It's just after midnight... Why not give
it another hour?

OLGA

Sasha, by the time the boys return to
the forest camp they'll be frozen to the
bone...

SALOMON

No, Olga, we can't stay here. We told
Captain Tarusov we'd be back by
morning with more weapons.

LT KURYAKIN

Then I'll go with you as far as the
forest... Salomon, like you said, what-
ever you can't carry you can hide,
and pick up later.

321 INT PARTTISAN BATTALION HQ LIVING ROOM NIGHT (Cont.) 211.
Mendel and Salomon stand up, then so, too, does Lieutenant Kuryakin.

SALOMON

Then we better get going.

As the Lieutenant is about to go to the bedroom Olga grips his sleeve.

OLGA

Sasha... be careful.

322 EXT JUROWIECKA STREET Nr 63 NIGHT

Mendel, Salomon and Lieutenant Kuryakin come out of the building and disappear under the cover of snow into the shadows of the night.

323 EXT PIETRASZE FOREST NIGHT

Carrying bundles of munitions and MP38 assault rifles slung over their shoulders Mendel, Salomon and Lieutenant Kuryakin reach the edge of the forest.

SALOMON

We can hide the extra bundles here.

He kneels down, puts the bundles and assault rifles aside and digs into the snow. Mendel and Lieutenant Kuryakin do likewise.

LT KURYAKIN

Are you sure you can carry these three
rifles with your bundles?

SALOMON

I think so.

They quickly cover the extra bundle under the snow and Mendel pushes in a stick as a marker. Lieutenant Kuryakin helps Mendel and Salomon with the other two bundles and the assault rifles.

SALOMON

Sasha, last night Herszel told us by the
end of next month the Germans intend
sending every last Jew in Białystok to
Treblinka and Auschwitz, murdering
them in death camps.

MENDEL

They've already slaughtered 10,000 Jews
in the Prużana ghetto.

SALOMON

But there's a Judas amongst us...
Szymon Rajczkowski's turned against

SALOMON (*Cont.*)

his own people; he's betrayed hundreds
of Jews who've been murdered by the
Gestapo.

LT KURYAKIN

I know where to find him. I'll...

SALOMON

No, Sasha. Let Herszel take care of him.
My brother was beaten by the Gestapo
because of Rajczkowski.

LT KURYAKIN

Then you two get yourselves back to
camp... and I'll talk with Herszel
tomorrow.

Salomon nods. With their bundles and rifles he and Mendel go into the forest.

324 INT KŁOCZKO TENEMENT LIVING ROOM NIGHT

February 4th, 1943. Olga and her parents are sharing a modest meal.

BRONJA

Olga, you know how grateful your
father and I are for the food you've
brought us...

With anxiety in her appreciation she grips her daughter's hand.

BRONJA

We don't know what we'd do without
you and Alexandr.

OLGA

Mama, I'd never let you and Papa go
without... You know that...

Bronja withdraws her emotions to regain her pride and '*austerity*'.

OLGA

But now the farmers from Białowieża
fear reprisal from the Germans if they're
caught bringing food to the Partisans
in the forest.

Olga and her parents continue with their meal, trying not to dwell on the misery closing in on the ghetto. Aron seems to lose his appetite. He looks at his wife, then at his daughter. Anxiety is tearing at him.

ARON

I don't know what we'll do now all permits to work outside the ghetto have been cancelled by the Gestapo.

BRONJA

Olga, the life of every Jew in the ghetto hangs in the balance on the whims of these madmen, and there's little we can do about it.

OLGA

We've heard some Germans want the ghetto to remain open, but...

Aron cuts Olga off '*angrily*' with increasing stress.

ARON

Thousands of Jews from around Białystok have already been taken to the death camps of Treblinka and Auschwitz...

Bronja shares Aron's fear as she draws close to tears. Olga addresses her parents and holds her mother's hand.

OLGA

And that's why you both must leave here. Białystok is now the largest ghetto after Łódź, and the Nazis have it in their sight.

BRONJA

Olga, the Jews in this ghetto... We have no means to defend ourselves. Only a miracle can now save us from being sent to the...

Too distraught, she cannot find it in herself to consider their fate.

OLGA

Beneath this ghetto people have dug bunkers and tunnels to hide themselves away from the Germans, in garrets and under floorboards, wherever they can find refuge. Most have food, and many also have water and electricity.

BRONJA

We have nothing like that, nothing...

ARON

Olga, are you returning to the forest?

OLGA

We've found a bunker with others.

Terrified not to be left to fend for themselves Bronja desperately, almost angrily cuts her daughter off.

BRONJA

But what about your father and me...?
Are we to be abandoned by our own
daughter?

Again Olga grips her mother's hand reassuringly, but she is not offended.

OLGA

No, Mama... How could you think such
a thing?

Fearful tears quickly well in Bronja's eyes and tumble down her cheeks. Olga again addresses her parents.

OLGA

Sasha will be here soon to take you both
to the Częstochowska Street bunker.
You'll be safe there with neighbors.

BRONJA

So what should we take with us?

OLGA

Whatever you'll need for a week into
two suitcases.

Bronja's fear is growing. Aron grips her hand, and Bronja does likewise to reassure herself. Aron addresses Olga.

ARON

Will Misha be also returning to the
ghetto?

OLGA

Yes, with a Squad of armed Soviet POWs.
They'll meet with the ghetto Underground
Ha-Shomer Ha-Za'ir.

BRONJA

Olga, what of my sister, your Aunt
Esther, and her family?

OLGA

Herszel will take them to the bunker.

325 INT HERZEL & MIRIAM PACZYŃSKI'S TENEMENT LIVING RM NIGHT

On the table are the leftovers of a modest meal. Sixty-four-year-old Rabbi Paczyński and Esther are celebrating their wedding anniversary. They are together on the couch, content with each other without a word exchanged. In the background quiet music from a gramophone record seems to separate them from Herszel and Miriam who are sitting in armchairs appreciating the love shared over forty years of marriage. Miriam looks at Herszel. She discreetly touches his hand and smiles, '*suggesting*' they leave the Rabbi and Esther alone. Herszel nods. They stand up and approach the couple. Herszel leans over and kisses his mother.

HERSZEL

Happy anniversary, Mama.

Esther smiles and returns her thanks at the edge of a whisper. Tears are glistening in her eyes. Herszel holds his father's shoulder who smiles with warm appreciation.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Thank you, son.

Miriam and Herszel bid them goodnight. They go to their bedroom and close the door quietly after them.

326 INT HERZEL'S & MIRIAM'S TENEMENT MAIN BEDROOM NIGHT

Gitel is asleep, and Tzeitel is sitting on her own bed reading. She looks up. Miriam goes to and sits on the edge of her daughter's bed and adjusts the blanket against the cold night air.

TZEITEL

Herszel, what have your parents
decided?

Herszel sits down on the edge of the bed and Miriam looks at him.

HERSZEL

They refuse to leave.

MIRIAM

We've tried talking to them, but...

She looks at Herszel.

HERSZEL

My parents are devoted to each other;
they have been for more than forty
years... But they're both stubborn...

HERSZEL (*Cont.*)

Once they've made their minds up
nothing will change them.

327 INT HERZEL & MIRIAM PACZYŃSKI'S TENEMENT LIVING RM NIGHT

The music has ended, and Rabbi Paczyński and Esther are sitting quietly on the couch. Esther coughs sparingly as if getting a cold.

ESTHER

What will become of us, Yehoshua?

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

We'll survive, Esther, as we have always
survived... The Jew is eternal... Our
brave son, Chaim, is no longer with us,
but Salomon is now a stalwart of
Jewish freedom...

ESTHER

And Herszel and Miriam, with Gitel, will
be the parents of a new and stronger
Zionist generation... Soon those aryan
beasts will tear us apart, and if it's our
time, then so be it. We'll be together
in eternity.

Rabbi Paczyński goes to the gramophone, removes the record and replaces it with another. Esther again coughs. She stands up and approaches her husband as *The Anniversary Song* begins. They dance together, sharing precious moments without words spoken, the words of the song being so heartfelt. Those fragile moments are filled with tenderness in which they meld their deepest love. At the song's end Rabbi Paczyński and Esther return to the couch. In the background the needle riding against the record's last groove is only just noticeable. They weep, and Rabbi Paczyński catches a tear on his finger from Esther's cheek.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

A gem no wickedness can possess, nor
can it ever destroy.

ESTHER

And we shall outlive them.

Esther kisses the tear from her husband's finger. Her smile is radiant as her eyes glisten with tears.

328 EXT KUPIEZKA STREET EARLY MORNING

February 6th, 1943. 02:00 a.m. Having entered the ghetto, a convoy of trucks carrying SS-Einsatzkommandos approaches the Judenrat building through the biting wind and frost. SS-Sturmbannführer Günther gets out of

his car. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt also alights who, with other Officers, enters the building.

329 INT JUDENRAT CHAIRMAN BARASZ'S OFFICE EARLY MORNING

SS-Sturmbannführer Günther has convened a meeting attended by Chairman Barasz, SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt, SD-Untersturmführer Friedl, and Police Unit Commanders.

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

I want this entire operation carried out quickly and to be completed within the time period determined by the Reichs Security Main Office. There will be no excuses for delay.

He casts a brief look at Chairman Barasz, then looks back at his men.

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

First, a cordon will be set up around Nowy Świat, Polna and Białystoczanska Streets, and every other street, lane and back alley running into them as indicated on your maps.

(to Chmn Barasz)

Have you compiled a list of those to be deported as I requested?

CHMN BARASZ

Yes, Sir...

He takes the list from a desk drawer and hands it to SS-Sturmbannführer Günther who flips through the several pages of the list.

CHMN BARASZ

...as the Gestapo instructed me.

SS-Sturmbannführer Günther gives a brief glance to SD-Obersturmführer Friedl, then looks back at the list. He addresses the Chairman by his surname, then looks at him who does not know what to expect.

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

You will accompany Gestapo Chief Friedl...

SS-Sturmbannführer Günther hands SD-Obersturmführer Friedl the list.

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

Take your men and the Judenrat Police to evict those on the list for immediate deportation.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

Yes, Sir.

CHMN BARASZ

Herr Sturmbannführer Günther, if there
is any resistance...

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

Those who resist will be shot.

His reply leaves no margin for misinterpretation or compromise. SS-Sturmbannführer Günther looks at his Unit Commanders.

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

I want heavy machine-gun emplace-
ments set up in strategic positions
around the designated streets.

(to HStrmf Brandt)

Hauptsturmführer Brandt, you'll come
with me...

(to the others)

Gentlemen, we have work to do.

He again looks at Chairman Barasz who stands up and accompanies SD-Obersturmführer Friedl. The others follow. SS-Sturmbannführer Günther again addresses SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt.

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

When this operation is completed I'll
be glad to return to Berlin.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Perhaps if we had a Panzer Brigade of
Tigers to help it along.

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

Then I'm sure we could completely raze
the ghetto to the ground, and be done
with the entire matter and return to
Berlin by this afternoon.

They leave Chairman Barasz's office.

330 EXT NOWY ŚWIAT & BIAŁYSTOCZANSKA STREET EARLY MORNING

In the intense cold of dark, early morning SS-Sturmbannführer Günther is watching through the glare of headlights spearing through the snow the swam of SS and SD soldiers and Police, among them Szymon Rajczkowski. In his company is SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt, SD-Obersturmführer Friedl, and Judenrat Chairman Barasz. The raucous screams of orders from Unit Commanders precedes the loud and frenzied rattle of machine-guns

330 EXT NOWY ŚWIAT EARLY MORNING (Cont.)

219.

blanketing Nowy Świat, and Polna and Białystoczanska Streets. A hail of bullets rips into surrounding buildings and windows are blasted to pieces in a loud crash of shattering glass. When the machine-gun fire ends silence briefly settles over the area. The silence is broken when SD-Obersturmführer Friedl comes forward and bellows out to the large contingent of men before him.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

Police and SD Commanders, deploy your men. I want all these buildings searched for Jews. I want every Jew brought out into the street, and if any resist...
(louder)

Do not take prisoners; shoot them!

He bellows so loud his voice almost becomes hoarse. The Judenrat Police, accompanied by Gestapo and SD, break down doors and force their way into buildings. The air is suddenly ripped by submachine-guns.

331 INT NOWY ŚWIAT TENEMENT BUILDING EARLY MORNING

The thumping of heavy boots is loud on the empty wooden stairs. At a tenement submachine-gun bullets rip into the door, then it is kicked in.

332 INT NOWY ŚWIAT TENEMENT EARLY MORNING

The occupants have vacated. The icy wind is tossing the curtain about at the open window where the glass is shattered from bullets. "*Nobody's here*" is bellowed out to the hallway where soldiers and Police are marauding. "*Search all the tenements*" is the loud response from a Unit Commander.

333 INT POLNA & BIAŁYSTOCZANSKA TENEMENTS EARLY MORNING

Like the tenements in Nowy Świat, every tenement in the cordoned off area has been vacated.

334 EXT NOWY ŚWIAT & BIAŁYSTOCZANSKA STREET EARLY MORNING

The Germans swarm out of the buildings. An SD-UNTERSTURMFÜHRER approaches SD-Obersturmführer Friedl who is clearly agitated, his eyes darting about angrily.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

Untersturmführer, where're the Jews?

SD-UNTERSTURMFÜHRER #3

They've vacated. There're no Jews here...

SD-Obersturmführer Friedl looks toward the returning soldiers and Police. In the glare of the spotlights there are clearly no Jews in their custody.

SD-UNTERSTURMFÜHRER #3

They've gone, all of them.

334 EXT NOWY ŚWIAT & BIAŁYSTOCZANSKA EARLY MORN (Cont.) 220.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

(angrily)

What do you mean, they've gone?
Where could 12,000 Jews go to in this
weather...? Where would they go...?

(adamantly)

I want them found!

He goes toward SS-Sturmbannführer Günther who is aware matters are not proceeding as planned.

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

Friedl, what's going on? You were sent
to apprehend 12,000 Jews...

(voice raised)

Where are they?

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

Herr Sturmbannführer, they've gone...

He raises the list of deportees to SS-Sturmbannführer Günther.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

Every Jew on this list has gone into
hiding.

Angrily, SS-Sturmbannführer Günther snatches the list from SD-Obersturmführer Friedl's hand.

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

Then we'll meet our quota by random
selection...

(milder)

We'll start at Kupiezska Street... Brandt
if you find any Jews around Szlachecka
and Częstochowska Streets take them
to the Jurowiecka Street gate.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

And if they resist?

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

(cold-bloodedly)

Then shoot the vermin.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Of course, Sturmbannführer.

He goes to enlist men for the job. As SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt drives off in a staff-car his men follow in a truck. Meanwhile, orders are shouted

334 EXT NOWY ŚWIAT & BIAŁYSTOCZANSKA EARLY MORN (Cont.) 221.
out for those remaining to withdraw to Kupiezka Street.

335 EXT CZĘSTOCHOWSKA STREET EARLY MORNING

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt's staff-car is crawling along the dark and deserted street. The spotlight attached to it briefly fills every shadow with its bright glare, and lightly falling snow fills the full length of the beam. The car stops and SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt alights. He draws up the collar of his heavy woolen topcoat against the bitter winter chill. The truck stops a car length and a half behind and the SD soldiers disembark. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt looks about briefly in the lifeless street. He points as he addresses his men.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Oberscharführer Grau, take five men and
see what you can find in those
buildings... Dietsche, take five men
over to those buildings...
(to the remainder)
Kreutz, Schmelzer, come with me.

As SD-OBERSCHARFÜHRER GRAU and SD-HAUPTSCHARFÜHRER DIETSCHÉ take their men to scour the buildings SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt sweeps the spotlight beam slowly across the dark façades of the buildings opposite. Not the remotest breath of life stirs. He turns the spotlight off, then reaches into the car for a heavy-duty flashlight. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt goes to a tenement building across the street, and SD-OBERSCHARFÜHRER KREUTZ and SD-UNTERSCHARFÜHRER SCHMELZER accompany him.

336 INT CZĘSTOCHOWSKA ST TENEMENT BUILDING EARLY MORNING

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt enters the cold, dark, empty corridor of the ground floor. SD-Oberscharführer Kreutz and SD-Unterscharführer Schmelzer follow, but stop at the doorway. Rats disturbed by their intrusion scurry beneath the draft of a small door built under the stairs. Without a word spoken SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt beckons the NCOs who have their submachine-guns in readiness. He opens the small door, its hinges briefly whining, and shines his flashlight into the tiny alcove where there is nothing more than a dark rat hole. From outside comes the sudden yells and cries of excitement and the loud bursts of submachine-guns.

337 INT CZĘSTOCHOWSKA ST TENEMENT BUNKER EARLY MORNING

The bunker, reinforced with heavy wooden beams and planks, having the capacity to accommodate about sixty adults, is crowded. Among the terrified Jews are Olga Kłoczko and her parents. They are all anxious and none are able to sleep. Although several small light bulbs hang from electricity flex strung across the beamed ceiling just a few, all but burnt-down candles offer the only light. Rats run along a beam, and their exaggerated shadows from the candlelight edge the frightening. Distant submachine-gun bursts are heard. The Jews do their best to stay quiet, but

337 INT TENEMENT BUNKER EARLY MORNING (Cont.)**222.**

some stifled nervous coughs. Those with children hug them close so they will not make any noise. The intrusive sound of those moving about above and their muffled voices, is unsettling and threatening. A NEWBORN BABY begins to cry raising greater anxiety among the Jews. Its MOTHER quickly unbuttons her blouse and puts the infant to her breast as some around her are almost abusive demanding she keep the baby quiet.

338 INT CZĘSTOCHOWSKA ST TENEMENT BUILDING EARLY MORNING

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt is standing motionless, listening for some sound or disturbance. In the dark of the building the beam of the flashlight slithers up and over each thinly carpeted step. Long spindly impressions of the banister climb the wall on which dark shadows from flaking and curled paint move and twist in distorted shapes. Fractures and deep cracks in the plaster are absorbed in dark shadowy '*canyons*'. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt raises his flashlight to see the upper floor, but the beam, as it reaches its limit, is absorbed into the pitch dark. He walks further into the corridor to ascend the stairs, and SD-Oberscharführer Kreutz and SD-Unterscharführer Schmelzer follow. The floorboards groan beneath each step of their jackboots, but then a noticeable sound above immediately grabs SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt's attention. He stops and turns off the flashlight, then looks round at the two NCOs. He beckons them, then touches a gloved finger to his lips to indicate silence. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt exchanges his flashlight for SD-Unterscharführer Schmelzer's MP38. He then indicates his intention to ascend the stairs. He also indicates with gestures for SD-Oberscharführer Kreutz to cover him who nods his understanding. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt ascends the staircase, and each step he takes draws a creak from the old wooden stairs. He reacts to the scurry of feet in the misty dark of the upper level and opens fire. The excited flash of submachine-gun fire is frightening in the dark underscored by screams of terror as bullets rip into everything in the line of fire. The thud and tumble of bodies falling onto the stairs follows. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt looks back and raises his voice, calling "*Schmelzer*". SD-Unterscharführer Schmelzer hurries to the staircase and turns on the flashlight. A family of Jews is lying dead, crumpled on the stairs, shot through and through. In the complexity of light and shadow SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt's face is hard to read, but his eyes are steely cold underscoring the Death's Head on his cap band.

339 EXT KUPIEZKA STREET EARLY MORNING

In the hours before dawn the onslaught has gained a frightening upsurge as the Germans aggressively force entry into the crowded tenement buildings along both sides of the street.

340 INT KUPIEZKA STREET TENEMENTS EARLY MORNING

Driven by their hatred for the Jews the Germans break open locks and crash down doors, and push their way into tenements where they brutally attack the terrified tenants. Many are dragged screaming from their beds while others who try to resist or protect their loved ones are slaughtered under a hail of submachine-gun bullets. Some completely helpless and frail are hurled down staircases. Shrieks and screams of pain and terror fill the

340 INT KUPIEZKA STREET TENEMENTS EARLY MORNING (Cont.) 223.
corridors as the Germans kick, stomp, trample, and beat them in their rage. Many among the badly injured whose twisted limbs are broken and shattered find relief when they are cold-bloodedly shot dead by soldiers and Police lost of all perspective and sanity.

341 INT KUPIEZKA STREET Nr 29 EARLY MORNING

Uprooted tenants, men, women and children, irrespective of age, are forced out of the building. ITZCHOK MALAMUD, a reserved and withdrawn young man, stumbles along with the rest under cruel blows without drawing attention to himself.

342 EXT KUPIEZKA STREET Nr 29 COURTYARD EARLY MORNING

As the tenants spill out into the courtyard under a light fall of snow threats are barked at them from enraged Gestapo Officers who demand they accompany them to the Jurowiecka Street gate. The tenants are terrified that their end has come. Itzchok is suddenly caught up in a surge of daring. He takes a bottle from a pocket, and in one nerve-racking moment removes the stopper and hurls the contents into the face of a GESTAPO OFFICER who screams in terrible pain as acid immediately burns into his eyes and face. In a desperate attempt to defend himself the blinded Gestapo Officer snatches his pistol from its holster and starts firing. The only one shot is another GESTAPO OFFICER. In the ensuing confusion Itzchok runs for his life into the dark of Piotrkowska Street.

343 EXT PIOTRKOWSKA STREET EARLY MORNING

Crouching in shadows Itzchok, his heart pounding in fear and his laboring breath clouding in the cold air before his icy face, looks back. The wind carries the distant jumble of shouting voices. Gaining a little more strength Itzchok runs off into the dark, almost stumbling without looking back.

344 EXT KUPIEZKA STREET Nr 29 COURTYARD EARLY MORNING

The injured Gestapo Officer is being assisted while the body of the one shot is taken away on a stretcher. In reprisal those in the courtyard are brutally herded out for execution. Defenseless tenants are savagely beaten until one reveals Itzchok's identity. An SD-HAUPTSCHARFÜHRER approaches SD-Obersturmführer Friedl.

SD-HAUPTSCHARFÜHRER

Obersturmführer Friedl, the Jew is
Itzchok Malamud.

SD-Obersturmführer Friedl hurries toward SS-Sturmbannführer Günther aggressively barking orders to clear the courtyard and move everyone to Pietrasze Field. SD-Obersturmführer Friedl bellows urgently "*Sturmbannführer Günther...*".

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

(tersely)

What is it, Friedl?

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

The Jew that threw acid in Schäfer's
face is Itzchok Malamud.

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

If he has not surrendered himself to the
Gestapo by...

He glances at his wristwatch, at the Jews being routed from the courtyard,
then back at SD-Obersturmführer Friedl.

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

...two o'clock today, one hundred
hostages will be executed. Have your
men take these vermin to Pietrasze
Field while I deliver my ultimatum to
Judenrat Chairman Barasz.

SS-Sturmbannführer Günther goes to the Judenrat building. SD-Obersturmführer Friedl returns to his men bellowing orders while viciously laying into Jews too weak to keep up with the rest.

345 EXT PIETRASZE FIELD AFTERNOON

Hostages are lined up against the wall of the Neivelt prayer-house at the edge of a recently excavated pit. Some men are with their wives, and children cling to their mothers' dresses, confused and afraid. SD-Obersturmführer Friedl is watching them, a callous look in his face. A LITTLE BOY standing between his parents, his posture brave, looks at SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt. In the child's eyes is confusion while he desperately tries to deny his fear. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt looks at SS-Sturmbannführer Günther who seems to be counting the seconds away on his wristwatch. When the time allowed is up he looks at SS manned machine-gun posts, then raises his arm and immediately drops it as he bellows out to open fire. The frenzied uproar of machine-guns rents the quiet afternoon, and every hostage falls dead into the pit. The wall behind is violently torn from machine-gun bullets and widely splattered in blood.

346 EXT PIETRASZE FIELD NEIVELT PRAYER-HOUSE NIGHT

Herszel, Salomon and Captain Tarusov, armed with submachine-guns, approach the prayer-house. They are horrified on seeing the shallow mass grave from which protrude the hands and feet of those desperate for escape moments before death ensured, and partially buried children.

SALOMON

The Germans can't be allowed to get
away with this.

CAPT TARUSOV

But can we depend on the ghetto
Underground?

346 EXT PIETRASZE FIELD NEIVELT PRAYER-HOUSE NIGHT (Cont.) 225.

HERSZEL

I've got my doubts... Now Grosman's gone into hiding outside the ghetto in the aryan sector, and her ongoing squabbles with Tenenbaum have undermined its reliability.

CAPT TARUSOV

Even the Communists have now abandoned the ghetto to save their own skins rather than fight for its survival.

A moment passes without conversation, then Herszel looks at Captain Tarusov and says "*Rajczkowski*". Captain Tarusov nods his agreement. The three of them then hurry from Pietrasze Field.

347 INT CZĘSTOCHOWSKA STREET KIBBUTZ LIVING ROOM NIGHT

Szymon Rajczkowski is sitting at a table in the vacant tenement in the light of a candle enjoying a meal his employment as a Ghetto Policeman allows. A quiet but hurried knocking against the front door arouses Szymon. He looks up at the edge of fear. A moment passes, then the knocking is repeated. Szymon goes to the couch and takes a Walther PP pistol from under a cushion. He goes to the door, and as he stands by it the knocking again intrudes. Szymon opens the door. Herszel, Salomon and Captain Tarusov enter uninvited, and Szymon closes the door.

HERSZEL

Did you hear what happened at Pietrasze Field today?

Szymon is holding the pistol at his side. Salomon accompanies Herszel into the room. Captain Tarusov stands near the door and watches Szymon.

SZYMON

Hostages from Kupiezka Street were shot when a resident threw acid in the face of a German Officer.

HERSZEL

I hear he's hiding out... Do you know who he is...? If he doesn't turn himself in to the Gestapo a lot more Jews are going to die.

Szymon puts his pistol on the table and sits down.

SZYMON

He's Itzchok Malamud, a resident of 29 Kupiezka Street. I saw Malamud do it...

347 INT CZĘSTOCHOWSKA KIBBUTZ LIVING ROOM NIGHT (Cont.) 226.
Szymon quickly addresses Captain Tarusov so he will not think he is collaborating, then looks back at Herszel.

SZYMON

I was sent into the area by the Gestapo;
all the ghetto Police were; we had no
choice.

HERSZEL

Most everyone's gone into hiding... Do
you know where my parents are...?

(a brief pause)

Do you know if they were among those
murdered at Pietrasze Field?

His questioning is unsettling Szymon who is becoming apprehensive. Salomon has a steely-eyed look as he watches Szymon's reactions.

SZYMON

No, I haven't seen them... Why...? How
would I know? Don't you...?

Captain Tarusov walks behind Szymon who gives him a glance as he looks through the window into the night.

HERSZEL

No, I don't... But I've heard some of you
ghetto Police have betrayed Jews to
the Gestapo.

While Herszel is playing a bluff Szymon believes he has been discovered and apprehension quickly turns to fear.

SZYMON

I had to, Herszel... I had to... I had no
choice. The Gestapo...

HERSZEL

You had no right to betray even one
Jew...

His anger is not raging, but coldly lethal. Szymon realizes his end has come. Captain Tarusov withdraws a bayonet-like knife and holds it at his side. Herszel, aware he is armed, looks at him and gestures a nod. Captain Tarusov quickly draws back Szymon's head and plunges the knife into his chest, then a moment after withdraws it. Still alive but stunned, Szymon looks at Herszel as blood flows out from the deep wound and erupts out of his mouth. Salomon stands up. He takes the pistol from the table, points it at Szymon's forehead and fires. Szymon falls from the chair and his body hits the floor with a thud. Without any remorse Herszel, Salomon

347 INT CZĘSTOCHOWSKA KIBBUTZ LIVING ROOM NIGHT (Cont.) 227.
and Captain Tarusov leave the tenement, closing the door after them.

348 EXT CZĘSTOCHOWSKA STREET NIGHT

Herszel, Salomon and Captain Tarusov come out of the building. The street is empty now the liquidation activity has ended for the time being.

CAPT TARUSOV

I'm going across to Jurowiecka.

HERSZEL

Salomon and I need to see our parents
and bring them food if we can.

CAPT TARUSOV

Will you be able to convince them to
leave the ghetto knowing the Germans
slaughtered the Jews from Kupiezska?

HERSZEL

I doubt it. You know how stubborn they
can be.

SALOMON

Misha, do you want us to meet you...

CAPT TARUSOV

No, stay with your parents; do what you
can for them. I've got a few things to
talk to Sasha about, then I'll be returning
to the forest.

He '*grips*' Salomon's arm in friendship.

CAPT TARUSOV

Good luck.

Herszel and Salomon return his farewell, and as they head off to Ciepła Street Captain Tarusov watches after them.

349 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S TENEMENT MAIN BEDROOM NIGHT

In the candlelit room Esther is sick in bed showing the first signs of pneumonia. Rabbi Paczyński is sitting on a chair at her bedside feeding her thick broth from a bowl. While she enjoys each spoonful, and appreciates her husband's devotion, Esther finds some difficulty swallowing.

ESTHER

Yehoshua, I can't swallow any more.

Rabbi Paczyński puts the bowl aside. He picks up a cloth and touches it to Esther's forehead to soak up the perspiration.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Esther, let me take you to the hospital.
The doctors there can do much more
than I.

Esther '*grips*' her husband's hand.

ESTHER

No, Yehoshua. It's just a cold... What I
need is rest... I'll be fine.

She closes her eyes as if to sleep. Again Rabbi Paczyński mops Esther's forehead and cheeks with the cloth, then draws up the bed coverings so she will have as much warmth and comfort as possible. He remains at her bedside looking at his wife with the deepest love and devotion in his heart. A moment after voices in the living room draw his attention. Not wanting to leave her Rabbi Paczyński stays a moment longer with Esther. As the voices persist he stands up and goes to the door. Rabbi Paczyński looks back at Esther sleeping peacefully.

350 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S TENEMENT LIVING ROOM NIGHT

The family has had a late meal. Herszel and Salomon are sitting at the table with Miriam and Tzeitel. Rabbi Paczyński comes out of the bedroom and quietly closes the door. He is clearly distracted by Esther's illness. Herszel and Salomon stand up, and Herszel approaches addressing his father as "*Papa*". Rabbi Paczyński accompanies him to the table.

HERSZEL

How is Mama? Is she still sick?

Salomon assists his father to sit at the table.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Your mother is feeling better... She's
resting, but I would rather she let me
take her to the hospital.

Herszel and Salomon also sits down at the table.

HERSZEL

Papa, do you think that'd be wise? The
Germans are everywhere.

TZEITEL

What we really need is food; meat and
vegetables. We have barely anything
left.

SALOMON

We should be able to smuggle in

SALOMON (*Cont.*)

some vegetables over the next few
days.

HERSZEL

And perhaps some beef.

MIRIAM

Herszel... The milk has almost all gone.
Gitel needs her milk.

HERSZEL

Of course...

There is a lull in conversation.

HERSZEL

Papa, you and Mama should move to a
bunker on Częstochowska Street.

Rabbi Paczyński looks at Herszel feeling all the suffering he has known as
a Jew.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

It's a terrible thing the Nazis did at
Kupiezka Street, and at Pietrasze Field;
such a terrible thing.

Herszel grips his father's hands to comfort and reassure him.

MIRIAM

Herszel, we need to leave this ghetto
before it's too late for any of us.

HERSZEL

We'll do what we can, Miriam...
(to his father)

Papa, we'll find some way out of this
awful misery.

(to Miriam)

I can go to the Judenrat tomorrow.
Perhaps Barasz will let us take refuge
in one of the factories.

Miriam replies by gesturing a slight nod.

351 EXT KUPIEZKA STREET Nr 29 COURTYARD MORNING

February 8th, 1943. A gallows has been erected and Detachments of SS and
Police are lined up before it. SD-Obersturmführer Friedl is attending.
Itzhok Malamud, savagely beaten, is brought to the gallows and the rope

351 EXT KUPIEZKA STREET Nr 29 COURTYARD MORNING (Cont.) 230.
is tightened around his neck. He then suddenly and angrily spits and bellows at the top of his voice.

ITZCHOK

You will pay, all of you, for what you
have done.

The execution is immediately carried out. When his body drops Itzchok's neck snaps from the sudden jolt. His body jerks and leaps, and briefly convulses before his life expires. The rope unexpectedly breaks and the body drops to the ground. SD-Obersturmführer Friedl snatches a submachine-gun from a guard and opens fire, peppering the body and tearing up the ground around it from countless bullets while his eyes glare with insanity at its height.

352 EXT KUPIEZKA STREET DAY

Herszel and Miriam, with Tzeitel, are on their way to the Judenrat with their daughter Gitel. But fear overwhelms them when they see corpses strewn about the street and in the courtyards, and see Germans entering some of the buildings. Herszel urges them all back.

MIRIAM

Herszel, what'll we do?

HERSZEL

We better find someplace to hide, then
I'll try to get across to the Judenrat.

Herszel picks up Gitel and he, Miriam and Tzeitel hurry along the street. On reaching Nr 10 they hide in the courtyard.

353 EXT KUPIEZKA STREET Nr 10 COURTYARD DAY

Herszel and his family take cover as best they can. Miriam takes Gitel who is clearly frightened.

GITEL

Mama, what's happening?

Miriam cannot answer her in a way Gitel could understand. Holding back her own fear she hugs her daughter close.

HERSZEL

Perhaps I can get into the Judenrat to
speak with Barasz.

Both Miriam and Tzeitel are opposed to the suggestion.

MIRIAM

No, Herszel... We can stay here until
nightfall, then when the Germans leave

MIRIAM (Cont.)
we can return home.

354 INT KUPIEZKA STREET TENEMENT BUILDINGS DAY

The Germans are breaking into more tenement buildings, hurling grenades into some, and forcing ghetto Police ahead of them as human shields into others.

355 INT KUPIEZKA STREET TENEMENT BUILDINGS DAY

Determined to discover hiding places the Germans wrench up floorboards and smash down false walls. Those caught without a means of escape and unable to defend themselves are immediately shot under a hail of machine-gun fire. When the Germans find bunkers beneath the floorboards they hurl grenades amongst the terrified Jews packed almost shoulder to shoulder. The roar of exploding grenades does little to cover the horrific screams of those torn apart by flying shrapnel.

356 EXT KUPIEZKA STREET DAY

When the Germans have evacuated buildings dynamite is hurled through open windows and doorways blowing the interiors and front walls out into the street and collapsing floors above. The Germans enter Nr 10.

357 INT KUPIEZKA STREET Nr 10, 2ND FLOOR DAY

As they reach the 2nd floor the Germans are met by hostile tenants armed with iron bars, axes, knives, and anything else they can lay their hands on. Curses and threats of revenge are venomously spat out at the Germans. Even though the tenants are up against overwhelming odds they fight savagely to inflict as much injury as they can. Most are shot dead while others are thrown down stairs or hurled through windows. Several Germans are injured and some are severely scalded and burned when boiling water and corrosive acid are thrown over them.

358 EXT KUPIEZKA STREET DAY

Mayhem and rage are escalating as the horrific slaughter continues where many more corpses lie scattered about the street. Herszel and his family are caught up in the surge of those fleeing the courtyard of Nr 10. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt and SD-Obersturmführer Friedl arrive in a Kübelwagen. Amidst the turmoil and riot SD-Obersturmführer Friedl gets out of the Kübelwagen in an angry mood and rushes toward the courtyard. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt also alights and watches SD-Obersturmführer Friedl who, like some crazed animal, starts firing his pistol at the Jews. Some are shot, and among the dead is Tzeitel. He is screaming out orders in almost incomprehensible, spitting rants. Herszel is separated from Miriam and Gitel who are terrified. Savage guard dogs attack tearing chunks of flesh out of terrified Jews trying to escape. Gitel finds herself alone and crying in fear, but is rescued by those who manage to escape, though many of those fleeing are shot dead. Herszel is brutally beaten and falls to the ground bloody and dazed. Miriam is hysterical and desperate to find her daughter. She is shot and badly injured. In a frenzied attack savage dogs kill her as she fights them, tearing and gorging bloody chunks

358 EXT KUPIEZKA STREET DAY (Cont.)**232.**

of flesh from her body while soldiers look on. They are amused by the horrific attacks, and praise and pet their dogs for it. Not content that Miriam is already dead and savagely mauled an SD-ROTTENFÜHRER sadistically shoots her three times in the head. As the carnage goes on Herszel finds Miriam's body and howls in grief, like an animal being cruelly disemboweled, driven to the edge of insanity. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt looks at Herszel who, covered in his and Miriam's blood, is holding his shot and mutilated wife close to him, protecting her from harm in his distracted mind. A moment after SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt gets back into the Kübelwagen and drives off.

359 EXT BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO NIGHT

Death is everywhere, and starving, homeless people are wandering the streets.

360 INT SS-HAUPTSTURMFÜHRER BRANDT'S QUARTERS NIGHT

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt is tormented by the bloody carnage that has been intensifying in the ghetto and is swilling down vodka one shotglass after another to dull his memory. But as he becomes more intoxicated the screams and cries of those being slaughtered rush back to haunt him. After swilling down another mouthful of vodka he angrily hurls the empty glass at a wall, then grips at his hair as he screams within himself and comes close to tears. Stumbling, he snatches up the bottle of vodka and drinks it down, stopping only when he stumbles back against the bed. Too drunk to be rational, SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt picks up the bottle and drinks down what remains. He falls against the bed and passes out.

361 DREAM

As SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt sinks into unconsciousness his own terrifying '*demons*' of the war as a Panzerführer serving with the 2nd SS-Panzerdivision *Das Reich*, during the May to June 1940 French campaign, are unleashed. The battle is tantamount to all out slaughter with atrocities meted out to both civilians and allied soldiers. The carnage is horrific. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt's Panzerkampfwagen VI Tiger is hit in its most vulnerable part, and another shell blows out the caterpillar track on one side. As he escapes from the disabled Tiger SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt is badly wounded, yet despite the danger to himself he helps his crewmen but they are killed by machine-gun fire. While helping the only remaining crewman a shell explodes nearby, killing the crewman, and again SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt is badly wounded. He has strength enough to raise the crewman into his arms only to see his entrails have been torn out from shrapnel. Despite his injuries, SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt, driven by rage, picks up an MG42 light machine-gun, approaches a nest of allied soldiers, and cold-bloodedly cuts them down. The frenzied blasting of the machine-gun and the screams of the dying allied soldiers are horrific, dissolving into the violent slaughter in Kupiezka Street.

362 INT SS-HAUPTSTURMFÜHRER BRANDT'S QUARTERS NIGHT

Suddenly awoken by the horror of his dream SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt is in great distress. While he tries to come to terms with his '*demons*' the

362 INT BRANDT'S QUARTERS NIGHT (Cont.)**233.**

distant whistle of a train invades his trauma. The whistle sounds again as if demanding some reconciliation. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt goes to the window and looks out into the winter night in the dim light of the bedside lamp.

363 EXT BIAŁYSTOK RAILWAY STATION NIGHT

With the wrenching and crashing of couplings the locomotive pulls the long train of freight wagons transporting Jews out of Białystok. As the whistle again shrieks the locomotive picks up speed.

364 EXT EN ROUTE TO TREBLINKA NIGHT

The locomotive's headlamp is all that lights the way as the train races across the Polish countryside scattered with hamlets and towns.

365 INT GÜTERWAGEN NIGHT

After hours of traveling the prisoners, crammed shoulder to shoulder, are fearful. Children are clinging to their parents afraid of what they do not understand, being sure only of the nearness of their parents. Deep anxiety is commonly shared. Herszel, staring through dead eyes, has lost his mind haunted by the horrific death of his wife. The monotonous pounding of the heavy wheels against the steel tracks seems to count away the seconds.

366 EXT BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO DAY

February 9th, 1943. Over the next two days the assault on the ghetto by the Germans in every street, laneway and alley, in uprooted bunkers, attics, behind false walls and almost every other hiding place in tenement buildings and courtyards, continues. The brutality intensifies to wanton and horrendous slaughter that goes far beyond hatred against the terrified and defenseless Jews, including women and children. Many are taken to the railway station for deportation.

367 INT CZĘSTOCHOWSKA ST TENEMENT BUNKER LATE AFTERNOON

February 11th, 1943. Most of those packed into the bunker are gripped by a deep, nightmarish brooding. Their faces are filled with torment from hunger and thirst. Mothers who have sacrificed their babies by smothering them to avert the Germans uprooting the Jews from their hiding place have lost their minds to insanity and their will to live. Others too frail to withstand their plight have died. Their decaying corpses have been pushed into the darkest corners of the bunker. The tramp of jackboots above is a terrifying threat that the end is just moments away if anyway dare makes the slightest noise. The stress has taken its toll. While Aron Kłoczko tries to be the strength supporting his family it is Olga who gives her parents the will to go on. Bronja, despite her natural reserve, is deteriorating under the fear of a violent and senseless end. Olga has her mother embraced, and Bronja, crying but trying to hold back her tears, finds just that amount of strength while holding her daughter in her embrace.

BRONJA

I'm scarred to die, I'm so scared to die
like this.

OLGA

Mama, we won't die. We're Jews; we'll survive... We've always survived... The God of Abraham could never be so cruel to punish us for no reason, and to allow the Devil his wretched bloodlust over His own people.

Some inspired by Olga's assurance agree, but then are urged to quieten down by the others. The moments that pass are difficult in the quiet with every ear waiting for the tramp of jackboots. There is nothing, then a knocking at the small bunker door arouses tremendous fear.

LT KURYAKIN [OFF]

Olga... Olga Kłoczko... Are you in there,
Olga?

The Jews are fearful, hugging each other. Lieutenant Kuryakin repeats himself raising his voice a little more. Olga responds with "*Sasha*", and urges her way through those around her to the door who protest he could be a German, but Olga reassures them.

OLGA

No, he's a Russian Officer.

Spirits are lifted. Olga opens the door and as Lieutenant Kuryakin, armed with a Russian PPD-40 submachine-gun, enters the bunker he is almost crowded and met by a jumble of questions, including is he part of a Red Army spearhead returning to Białystok.

LT KURYAKIN

Quiet... Please, everyone, be quiet...

The Jews settle down and anxiously await what he has to tell them.

LT KURYAKIN

No, the Red Army has not returned to Białystok... I'm one of four Company Commanders of the Red Army Partisan Battalion headquartered in Pietrasze Forest under the command of Soviet Tank Commander Captain Mikhail Dmytrenkovich Tarusov.

Again anxious questions are raised, one being "*Do you have enough armor to defeat the Nazis?*".

LT KURYAKIN

Our armor was knocked out when the Nazis occupied Białystok...

367 INT CZĘSTOCHOWSKA ST BUNKER LATE AFTERNOON (Cont.) 235.
Fear swirls the enthusiasm to the edge of panic. Olga raises her voice just enough.

OLGA

Everyone, you must be quiet... Please.

Agreeing without saying anything the Jews immediately quell their concern.

OLGA

Captain Tarusov and Lieutenant
Kuryakin know precisely what they're
doing. Both are experienced Army
Officers...

(a brief pause)

I'm a Partisan in Lieutenant Kuryakin's
Company, and have been trained as if I
were a Red Army soldier... Make no
mistake about it, I'll kill Nazis whether
as a Partisan, or under the command
of a Red Army Officer.

Olga's conviction is unshakeable. With barely a whisper the Jews are amazed by one so young and determined, and are once more uplifted. Aron and Bronja are proud of their daughter. Lieutenant Kuryakin again addresses the Jews.

LT KURYAKIN

Olga Kłoczko will be going up to assess
the situation on Częstochowska Street.

Olga joins her parents who are fearful for her safety, but realize she is fighting for their freedom. As she leaves the bunker Olga is praised for her bravery and good wishes are expressed by many of the Jews.

LT KURYAKIN

Our Battalion is made up of experienced
Red Army soldiers, Communist freedom
fighters, Partisans, and Jews who have
already escaped the ghetto...

Optimism and a greater want for survival embrace the Jews.

LT KURYAKIN

On Jurowiecka Street is a hidden radio
which we use to broadcast to the Red
Army on the Soviet Front, and we're also
in contact with the ghetto Underground
under its Commander Mordechai
Tenenbaum.

367 INT CZĘSTOCHOWSKA ST BUNKER LATE AFTERNOON (Cont.) 236.
The pious amongst the Jews raise thanks to the Almighty. Lieutenant Kuryakin joins Aron and Bronja.

LT KURYAKIN
How're you both coping?

ARON
It'll be a relief to leave this ghetto far
behind us.

Lieutenant Kuryakin looks at Bronja who is clearly overwhelmed.

BRONJA
Alexandr, look after our daughter...
Keep her safe.

LT KURYAKIN
You know I will...
(to Aron & Bronja)
Olga is a credit to you both. She's a
dedicated freedom fighter, and would
be an asset to the Red Army.

Bronja's fears and pride in her daughter embroil. As tears tumble down her cheeks she urges a smile from herself and speaks a quiet "*Thank you*".

368 EXT CZĘSTOCHOWSKA STREET EARLY EVENING

The Germans have vacated the ghetto leaving bullet-ridden corpses strewn everywhere in what is nothing more than a ghost-town. Standing in deep shadow but able to see her surroundings, Olga is not feeling runaway emotions stirred by the slaughter around her, but has the disciplined control of a Military combatant. Not a sound stirs in the dark winter night. Olga notices a German MP38 submachine-gun in the clutch of a corpse. She crouches down to lessen herself as a target then, on her stomach, crawls to the corpse against which she lies for a moment or two. Rigor mortis exacerbated by the freezing night air has set in giving the corpse a vice-like grip on the submachine-gun. Unable to fully loosen the grip Olga breaks the corpse's fingers to free the weapon. A moment passes while flaky snow falls. Olga returns to the shadows from where she sees Jews emerge into the night through crevices and out of other hiding places. Some carrying bundles on their backs hurry along the dark street. As if frightened of their own shadows, others hug the walls of buildings and sneak into the night. As a few stragglers leave their hiding places and go their way Olga returns to the bunker.

369 INT CZĘSTOCHOWSKA ST TENEMENT BUNKER EARLY EVENING
Lieutenant Kuryakin is again talking to the Jews.

LT KURYAKIN
We'll take as many people out of the

369 INT CZĘSTOCHOWSKA ST BUNKER LATE AFTERNOON (*Cont.*) 237.

LT KURYAKIN (*Cont.*)

ghetto as possible and into the forest.
From there we'll arrange transportation
to Lithuania, Belorussia, and to the
Soviet Union.

A knocking at the door startles the Jews, but when Olga identifies herself she is allowed in. She addresses Lieutenant Kuryakin.

OLGA

The Germans have left the ghetto, and
people are beginning to leave their
hideouts...
(showing the MP38)
I found this.

Lieutenant Kuryakin takes the submachine-gun and tries its mechanism.

LT KURYAKIN

Good, it's fully loaded.

He hands it back to Olga who returns to her parents. Lieutenant Kuryakin again addresses the Jews.

LT KURYAKIN

We've breached the ghetto fence where
Russian soldiers are waiting to take any
of you wanting to hide out in Pietrasze
Forest.

"What is to become of the rest of us, Lieutenant Kuryakin?" is asked.

LT KURYAKIN

The Partisans will help you find your
own way... Gather up what you're able
to carry, and we'll leave.

While the Jews prepare themselves to leave Lieutenant Kuryakin looks at his wristwatch, then back at the Jews.

LT KURYAKIN

It's now just after six-forty-five... The
Germans are now gorging on sausage
and beer.

"And let everyone of the bastards choke" is expressed, and agreed upon by others. Lieutenant Kuryakin opens the door and the Jews quietly leave their bunker. Olga stays with her parents, her submachine-gun slung by its strap over her shoulder in the spirit of a determined Partisan, but her heart is filled with warmth for her parents. She holds her mother's hands.

369 INT CZĘSTOCHOWSKA ST BUNKER LATE AFTERNOON (Cont.) 238.

OLGA

Mama, let's go home.

Tears are tumbling down Bronja's cheeks. She smiles.

BRONJA

To Belorussia.

Olga touches her father's hand and addresses him with a heartfelt "*Papa*".

370 EXT CZĘSTOCHOWSKA STREET EARLY EVENING

The street is deserted, and snow is a light but steady fall. Olga and Lieutenant Kuryakin, armed and prepared for any surprise, come out of the bunker ahead of those in their charge. Olga addresses the Lieutenant.

OLGA

Sasha, I'm worried about my Uncle
Yehoshua and Aunt Esther.

LT KURYAKIN

Your cousin Salomon is with them. He's
intending to take them to Minsk.

The Jews are anxious and Lieutenant Kuryakin encourages them to leave the building. Olga stays close to her parents. Many hurry into the night to make their own way, but there is some confusion, and others stay close to the Lieutenant keen to escape to Pietrasze Forest. As they are about to go to the breached fence they are surprised by a patrol of about fifteen Germans who demand they stop where they are. Olga and Lieutenant Kuryakin open fire killing more than half of the Germans, but the remainder return fire. Several Jews are shot dead while others flee into the night. Among the dead are Olga's parents and Lieutenant Kuryakin. Enraged by their deaths Olga opens fire on the two remaining Germans. Where one bullet would finish off one, Olga, in her rage, empties every bullet she has left in her MP38 into the dead German's body. The other manages to return fire blowing out the side and back of Olga's skull. Her body is hurled violently to the ground and the snow is stained deep maroon where puddles of '*foaming*' blood are absorbed from her fatal wounds.

371 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S TENEMENT MAIN BEDROOM NIGHT

With all the symptoms of advanced pneumonia Esther is drifting in and out of sleep. Rabbi Paczyński and Salomon are sitting at her bedside. The Rabbi's health and strength are also deteriorating.

SALOMON

Papa, why do this to yourself? Misha
can take you and Mama into the forest
where you'll both be safe... We have
food, blankets, warm clothes. We

SALOMON (*Cont.*)
even have a Doctor.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
Salomon... Your mother is dying...
Please, let her die in peace in her own
bed...

For a moment longer he and Salomon look at wife and mother whose life is slipping away. Rabbi Paczyński again looks at his son.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
Salomon, leave us be... Find your
brother Herszel and his wife Miriam...
Leave the ghetto... Let your mother and
me spend our last hours together...
(a brief pause)
Please.

Salomon stands up and, honoring his father's wish, grips his shoulder in affection then leaves. Rabbi Paczyński wipes the perspiration from Esther's forehead and cheeks with a cloth.

372 EXT JEWISH QUARTER DAY

February 12th, 1943. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt is driving a kübelwagen near where the Great Synagogue stood on Suraska Street. Near the Roman Catholic Church four-year-old Gitel Paczynska, a frightened child who, since being separated from her family, has lived with others, is standing alone clutching in her tiny hand the arm of a often-loved rag doll. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt stops his Kübelwagen and steps out, but does not approach Gitel. She is dirty with a bewildered look, but is not afraid of the Hauptsturmführer who greets her with a friendly "*Hello*". Gitel does not respond. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt kneels down so he is not towering over the child.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT
Where are your parents?
(a brief pause)
I'm Jürgen Brandt... You're a pretty
little girl... What's your name?

A '*lengthy*' moment passes, but Gitel does not reply. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt takes a bar of chocolate from a pocket and offers it to her.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT
Would you like chocolate?

373 INT JEWISH QUARTER BURNED-OUT BUILDING DAY

Mendel Szczyrp and Motele Lyfszyc are hiding in the blackened ruins of the building each armed with a Russian Simonov AVS-36 automatic rifle.

373 INT JEWISH QUARTER BURNT-OUT BUILDING DAY (Cont.) 240.

Motele has his rifle aimed at SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt who unwraps part of the chocolate bar for Gitel.

MOTELE

When he stands up I can then get a
clear shot.

MENDEL

He's probably alone... The other Nazis
will likely be around the industrial
area... Wait 'til he moves away from
the child.

MOTELE

He doesn't seem to want to hurt her.

They continue watching as Gitel approaches SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt, takes the chocolate bar and enjoys nibbling the small treat.

MENDEL

I know that child... I think she's Gitel
Paczynska... Rabbi Paczyński's
granddaughter.

MOTELE

Are you sure?

A Priest, FATHER KAROL BORUSZCZAK, comes out of the church and approaches Gitel and SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt.

MOTELE

Who's that Priest?

374 EXT SURASKA STREET DAY

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt stands up. Looks edging distrust are exchanged between him and Father Boruszcza. Gitel stands close to Father Boruszcza and looks up at SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt while she enjoys her chocolate bar in shy appreciation. Father Boruszcza addresses SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt.

FR BORUSZCZAK

I am Father Karol Boruszcza.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

My name is Jürgen Brandt.

Father Boruszcza rests his hand protectively on Gitel's shoulder.

FR BORUSZCZAK

You are SS... Why would you want to

FR BORUSZCZAK (*Cont.*)
help this child of the Jews?

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT
Yes, Priest, I am SS, but I am not some
crude barbarian lost of all humanity...
At least, not yet.

Father Boruszczaak harbors feelings of distrust having witnessed the atrocities carried out by the Nazis.

FR BORUSZCZAK
If you betray this child, or any other
Jew, then God Himself will destroy your
wicked soul, if you haven't done so
already.

He kneels down and addresses Gitel with a settling warmth.

FR BORUSZCZAK
Dear child, what is your name?

Gitel replies with a shy "*Gitel Paczynska*".

FR BORUSZCZAK
Are you Jewish, Gitel?

Gitel again looks at SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt, then back at Father Boruszczaak and nods innocently.

FR BORUSZCZAK
Do you know where you live?

Gitel once more nods and replies almost in a whisper "*Ciepła Street*". Father Boruszczaak looks at SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt, then stands up.

FR BORUSZCZAK
Does anything remain of Ciepła Street
and its residents?

375 INT JEWISH QUARTER BURNT-OUT BUILDING DAY

Mendel and Motele watch as SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt opens a door of his Kübelwagen. Gitel and Father Boruszczaak get in. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt also gets in and drives out of the Jewish Quarter.

376 EXT BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO DAY

Horses and cows are wandering the empty streets where fewer Germans are prowling looking for Jews for deportation. Houses and tenement buildings have been vacated, their windows and doors left open. En route to Ciepła Street SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt passes some soldiers pushing

a cow from the middle of a street.

377 INT SS-HAUPTSTURMFÜHRER BRANDT'S KÜBELWAGEN DAY

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt turns into Ciepła Street. Gitel recognizes the tenement building where she lived with her parents, and points.

GITEL

See... There's my house.

378 EXT CIEPŁA STREET DAY

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt pulls to the curb outside the tenement building. He, Gitel and Father Boruszcak alight and go into the building.

379 INT HERSZEL & MIRIAM PACZYŃSKI'S TENEMENT KITCHEN DAY

Rabbi Paczyński is preparing a broth from the last few vegetables and beef pieces he has. Holding the bowl cupped in both hands he leaves the kitchen.

380 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S TENEMENT MAIN BEDROOM DAY

Esther is sitting up in bed. Her health has greatly deteriorated since pneumonia has taken a firm hold. Her look is wretched. Rabbi Paczyński comes into the room and places the bowl of broth on the bedside table.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

I've made you a nice hot broth of beef,
turnips, carrots and potatoes.

Esther gestures an appreciative smile, and a quiet "*Thank you*". Rabbi Paczyński scoops up a spoonful of broth filled with vegetables and beef and feeds Esther. She finds some difficulty swallowing, but enjoys the broth nevertheless. A knocking at the front door draws Esther's interest.

ESTHER

Yehoshua, is Herszel at the door?

Rabbi Paczyński puts the spoon back in the broth and leaves the room.

381 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S TENEMENT LIVING ROOM DAY

There is a further knocking. When Rabbi Paczyński opens the door Gitel immediately recognizes him and approaches with an excited "*Zeyde*". Rabbi Paczyński kneels down and Gitel falls into his embrace. He is gripped with emotional upsurge, and the love between them flows without restraint. Holding Gitel in his embrace Rabbi Paczyński stands up. He looks at SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt with some degree of fear, then at Father Boruszcak as if expecting an explanation.

FR BORUSZCZAK

I'm Father Karol Boruszcak, and this
is SS-Hauptsturmführer Jürgen Brandt.
May we come in, Rabbi?

Rabbi Paczyński nods. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt and Father Boruszcak enter, closing the door after them.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

You've brought back my granddaughter
Gitel. Thank you... I'm Rabbi Yehoshua
Paczyński.

Gitel hugs her grandfather closer finding great comfort in his embrace, and asks for her mother, but he can only express his affection for Gitel.

FR BORUSZCZAK

Hauptsturmführer Brandt found her
wandering, lost in the Jewish Quarter.

Rabbi Paczyński, tears welling, looks at SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Rabbi Paczyński, you should leave here
now... Go with Father Boruszcak to his
church. Save yourself and your grand-
daughter.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

My wife is dying...
(to Fr Boruszcak)
Esther and I have been together more
than forty years. All we have left is
each other, and our little Gitel.

He and Father Boruszcak look at SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt to solicit his approval. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt nods slightly and Rabbi Paczyński returns a quiet "*Thank you*". Father Boruszcak accompanies the Rabbi, carrying Gitel, to the bedroom. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt watches after them, then goes to the window and looks down to the street. On the other side he sees several SD soldiers wandering like marauders, beating Jews who have dared come out of hiding. A moment after SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt looks back toward the main bedroom.

382 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S TENEMENT MAIN BEDROOM DAY

Esther has died, and her body lies in peace in the bed. Rabbi Paczyński is sitting on the chair at her bedside, and Gitel is standing beside him, quiet but brave. Father Boruszcak is standing back allowing Rabbi Paczyński his grief.

GITEL

Zeyde, is Bobe sleeping?

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Yes, Angel... Your Bobe is very sick.

382 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S MAIN BEDROOM DAY (Cont.) 244.

Rabbi Paczyński is not just torn by the cruelest grief at the loss of his wife, but deeply touched by the naïve devotion of his granddaughter.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

My sweet, sweet Gitel... Your Bobe has...

He is unable to tell Gitel her grandmother has died, but Gitel knows by her grandfather's grief. Tears flow to her eyes and she cries, but she tries to be brave. Rabbi Paczyński embraces Gitel who returns his embrace and they cry together. A moment after Gitel withdraws.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

My dear, sweet child. I want you to go
with Father Boruszcak, and I'll come
soon and we'll find your Mama and
your Papa.

Gitel nods. Father Boruszcak leaves the room with Gitel, closing the door quietly after him.

383 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S TENEMENT LIVING ROOM DAY

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt looks at Father Boruszcak as he approaches.

FR BORUSZCZAK

Esther Paczynska has passed away, and
Rabbi Paczyński hasn't eaten for two
or three days... He's grieving...
(a brief pause)

Please, allow him the dignity of dying
with his wife... I'm sure that's what he
desires most.

Without a word spoken SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt nods his consent.

FR BORUSZCZAK

Thank you... I'll be taking the child to
the church where the Nuns will look
after her and I'll try to find her parents...
I'll also arrange a befitting Jewish burial
for Esther, and food for the Rabbi.

He walks a few paces with Gitel, then looks back at SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt.

FR BORUSZCZAK

For whatever reason, Hauptsturmführer
Brandt, has it been worth all the
suffering?

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt cannot answer him.

384 EXT CIEPŁA STREET DAY**245.**

SD soldiers are roaming the street. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt and Father Boruszcak, carrying Gitel in his arms, come out of the tenement building, get into the Kübelwagen and drive back toward the Catholic Church.

385 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S MAIN BEDROOM AFTERNOON

In death Esther's face is ashen and her lips have a faint bluish trace. Sitting at her bedside Rabbi Paczyński is deep in grief, his heart torn having lost the most precious part of his life and being. He takes a photograph of himself with his wife and sons during happier times from a pocket of his coat and looks at it with the deepest affection. The uproar of marauding German soldiers in Ciepła Street is noticeable. Rabbi Paczyński again looks at Esther in her peaceful death, trying to reconcile that she has passed away. He again looks at the photograph, but is untouched by gunshots, submachine-gun fire, and the smashing of glass in the street below.

386 EXT CIEPŁA STREET AFTERNOON

Five DRUNKEN SS SOLDIERS are swaggering along the vacant street as they swill down alcohol. They go into a tenement building, bellowing out provocatively and belligerently for any Jews inside to show themselves.

387 INT CIEPŁA STREET TENEMENT BUILDING AFTERNOON

The building has been vandalized throughout and tenements looted. In a hallway they find a man who hanged himself days before, the noose tight around his neck and his face engorged. Their ranting insults and craving to slaughter all Jews inflames their hatred so much one blasts the body with his submachine-gun while his companions swill more alcohol and laugh uproariously. In their drunkenness the soldiers stumble about. A bullet tears through the rope and the body crashes heavily to the floor. Another of the soldiers approaches and, with his face flushed from rage, violently kicks the head of the body erupting with brain matter and other body fluids. Those who have swilled down all they have throw their bottles aside. Losing interest in this outrage the SS soldiers go to a tenement.

388 INT CIEPŁA STREET TENEMENT AFTERNOON

The tenement has been stripped of everything of value, and what remains has been utterly smashed. The SS soldiers find a family who has suicided by slashing open their throats and wrists. Blood has congealed over the wounds and dried in long reddish-black rivulets. Again, hate-filled remarks spur the soldiers on to desecrate the bodies when two urinate over them. One of the soldiers places his jackbooted foot on the face of a child and crushes the skull beneath his weight shattering it like an eggshell. His look goes beyond hatred. The last soldier to have a bottle pours what is left over the face of a corpse, then casts the bottle aside.

389 INT CIEPŁA STREET TENEMENT BUILDING HALLWAY AFTERNOON

On coming out of the tenement the SS soldiers look up the stairs to the upper level, but then leave the building.

390 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S MAIN BEDROOM AFTERNOON

Rabbi Paczyński, sitting quiet at Esther's bedside gazing at her, is lost in

390 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S MAIN BEDRM AFTERNOON (Cont.) 246.
his thoughts. The front door is kicked in, and the five marauding SS soldiers come into the bedroom. Rabbi Paczyński looks at them. All fear has left him.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

What is it you want...? What do you
people want from us?

His question is provocative to the SS soldiers. One releases his hatred and hurls Rabbi Paczyński to the floor, then another grabs his hair and bashes him across his face in a sadistic violation of his grief. Rabbi Paczyński falls back onto the floor. As he reaches for his spectacles the soldier who struck him cruelly crushes his jackboot against his hand causing Rabbi Paczyński to cry out in pain.

DRUNK SS SOLDIER #1

You're coming with us, Jew.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

(deeply distressed)

Please let me be with my wife.

DRUNK SS SOLDIER #1

Forget the Jew bitch. Before this day's
out you'll be on your way to be gassed
and cooked in the ovens with ever
other Jew parasite.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

Why...? Why do you do this to us?

A jackboot is pushed into his face and Rabbi Paczyński is hurled back. Another of the soldiers, a blond aryan '*superman*', looks at Esther's body.

DRUNK SS SOLDIER #2

(sadistically)

This Jew whore bitch is dead.

He then hacks a large gob of spit over Esther's forehead. Rabbi Paczyński cries like a deeply wounded child as he reaches for Esther, begging the soldiers not to disrespect and desecrate his wife. Feeling no compassion whatsoever two of the SS soldiers grip Rabbi Paczyński's arms and drag him from the room. The others follow, but the last to leave takes a moment to spit in Esther's face.

391 INT TENEMENT BUILDING STAIRCASE AFTERNOON

Partway down the stairs Rabbi Paczyński trips and tumbles over a few steps which enrages the SS soldiers who let loose a tirade of abuse. Two of them angrily pull Rabbi Paczyński to his feet, who is more dazed than injured by the fall, and take him from the building.

392 EXT CIEPŁA STREET AFTERNOON

247.

Barely able to stand Rabbi Paczyński shuffles along Ciepla Street toward Jurowiecka Street closely followed by the SS soldiers with submachine-guns at the ready.

393 INT SS-STURMBANNFÜHRER GÜNTHER'S OFFICE NIGHT

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt and SS-Sturmbannführer Günther are in conversation in his Branicki Palace office.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Then what did become of the Jews who
fled Prużana and returned to the
Białystok ghetto?

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

Many tried to reclaim their former
homes which were occupied by local
Poles, and many others, considered to
be saboteurs, were shot by the Gestapo.
But looking back over the past seven
days I'm pleased by the results we've
achieved in liquidating the ghetto
of its Jews.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

What are the figures?

SS-Sturmbannführer Günther picks up a document and quickly considers its lengthy contents.

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

Six thousand Jews were deported to
Treblinka while another 4,000 were sent
to Auschwitz...

He hands the document to SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt who, too, considers its contents. The Hauptsturmführer looks back at SS-Sturmbannführer Günther.

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

Including 2,000 Jews shot and others
hanged for insurrection, the final tally
is 12,000 as envisaged by the Reichs
Security Main Office.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

What fate awaits the Jews remaining in
the ghetto?

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER

They'll be liquidated in due course.

393 INT SS-STURMBANNFÜHRER GÜNTHER'S OFFICE NIGHT (Cont.) 248.
SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt returns the document to the desktop.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT
Is that the purpose of the train at
Białystok Station?

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER
No... That train is unofficial...

He takes another document from a his desk drawer and hands it to SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt.

SS-STRMBF GÜNTHER
I won't go into the whys are wherefores
with you just now, but the prisoners on
that list are being held at Kraszewski
Street jail, and they're to be put aboard
that train by 2300 hours... It's destinat-
ion is Auschwitz... Hauptsturmführer,
I want you to oversee this special
action.

394 EXT BRANICKI PALACE NIGHT
SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt leaves the building and is driven away in a
staff-car.

395 INT KRASZEWSKI STREET PRISON CELL NIGHT
Sharing a cell with five Jewish BIAŁYSTOK PRISONERS, Rabbi Paczyński is
devastated. Comments are quietly exchanged between the prisoners.

PRISONER #1
I don't know what the Germans intend
for us, but some Jews in this prison have
been in their cells almost eight weeks.

PRISONER #2
There've been rumors that those brought
here before the Nazis liquidated the
ghetto were sent to Treblinka.

PRISONER #3
Perhaps we too...

Before he can reply to his companions the rattle of a key in the door lock
immediately grabs the prisoners' attention. Two GESTAPO PRISON
GUARDS come into the cell, and the prisoners, including Rabbi Paczyński,
fear the worst.

PRSN GUARD #1
You lot are leaving here now.

395 INT KRASZEWSKI STREET PRISON CELL NIGHT (Cont.) **249.**
Resigned to their fate the prisoners surrender themselves. Rabbi Paczyński joins them, but the other guard urges him back.

PRSN GUARD #2
Not you... You stay here.

Rabbi Paczyński stands bewildered in the cell while the others are taken away. Almost immediately after Moishe Kowalczyk is pushed into the cell. He stumbles to the floor and Rabbi Paczyński helps him stand.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
Moishe, what've those thugs done to
you?

Moishe bears the scars and bruises of a brutal beating a few days before.

MOISHE
The Gestapo accused me of sheltering
Jews escaping from the ghetto... I
confessed to nothing...

Their unexpected meeting gives Rabbi Paczyński and Moishe Kowalczyk a glimmer of hope, only if sharing each other's familiar company.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
But you did give shelter...

MOISHE
Of course I did, and I'd do it again if I
had to.

They sit down on the bench.

MOISHE
Yehoshua, why are you here, why have
they brought you here? Where're your
sons, and Esther?

Rabbi Paczyński's loss is tearing at his broken heart.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
My sons... I don't know, Moishe... I
don't know...

He lets a moment pass, and feels the heave of his broken heart.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI
Esther passed away in her sleep only a
few days ago, then I was arrested by the
Gestapo for... for being a Jew.

MOISHE

Yehoshua, I'm sure your sons will find
you... Herszel, Salomon, even Chaim.

Rabbi Paczyński takes the photograph of himself, Esther and their sons from his coat pocket and for a moment looks at it as he briefly loses his thoughts to those happier times.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

This photograph is all I have left to
remember them.

While Moishe allows Rabbi Paczyński the indulgence of his broken heart another GESTAPO PRISON GUARD comes into the cell. His '*Baltic*' manner is belligerent.

PRSN GUARD #3

What are you two Jews conspiring?

He snatches the photograph from Rabbi Paczyński who begs him not to destroy it.

PRSN GUARD #3

Who are these?

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

My wife and sons. Please, it's all I have
left of them.

PRSN GUARD #3

You have no family, Jew, and where
you're going you won't need one.

The guard tears up the photograph and tosses the pieces at Rabbi Paczyński leaving him more devastated. As he and Moishe gather up the scattered pieces the guard pushes Moishe back with his boot, then sadistically crushes Rabbi Paczyński's hand underfoot. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt comes to the cell.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

What is going on here?

PRSN GUARD #3

(to SS-Hstrmf Brandt)

These two Jews had contraband, Herr
Hauptsturmführer, which I confiscated.

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt enters the cell. He can clearly see the contraband is nothing more than a photograph. Rabbi Paczyński does not let on he knows the Hauptsturmführer who looks back at the guard.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Oberschaführer, these two men are in my custody on the authority of SS-Obersturmbannführer Adolf Eichmann...

(angrily)

Now, get out!

He manhandles the guard from the cell, telling him again to get out. An SD-UNTERSTURMFÜHRER comes to the cell.

SD-UNTERSTURMFÜHRER #4

Herr Hauptsturmführer, is there a problem?

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

I am SS-Hauptsturmführer Jürgen Brandt, and I am here from the Reich's Security Main Office on the authority of SS-Obersturmbannführer Adolf Eichmann to arrest these two men. I will be sending them to Auschwitz in tonight's transport...

He looks at his wristwatch, then back at the Untersturmführer.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Which will be leaving in two hours.

396 EXT BIAŁYSTOK RAILWAY STATION NIGHT

Six covered trucks arrive at the station. Their lading of Jews destined for Auschwitz is offloaded and escorted by SS and SD guards to the platform. Among them are Rabbi Paczyński and Moishe Kowalczyk. Captain Tarusov and Snr Sergeant Urzhumov are hiding in shadows watching. Both are armed. The empty trucks leave.

397 EXT BIAŁYSTOK RAILWAY STATION PLATFORM NIGHT

Under minimum supervision by senior NCO's the guards bully the Jews into the freight wagons. Moishe is overcome by fear and makes a break for it, but is shot down in a hail of submachine-gun fire. In the sudden upsurge of chaos SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt makes it possible for Rabbi Paczyński to escape, drawing him aside and telling him to "Go". Even though he is given his freedom Rabbi Paczyński is hesitant, being frightened and confused. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt bellows out to the guards.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Get these Jews aboard the train.

Aware he might not be given a second chance Rabbi Paczyński slips into the shadows with a glance from SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt.

Captain Tarusov sees Rabbi Paczyński hurrying away from the station.

CAPT TARUSOV

(to Snr Sgt Urzhumov)

There's Rabbi Paczyński... He must've
escaped the Nazis during that
shooting...

(voice raised)

Yehoshua... Yehoshua Paczyński.

Rabbi Paczyński stops briefly to look about. Fear is in his face. Seeing no one he hurries into the night's dark.

399 EXT BIAŁYSTOK RAILWAY STATION PLATFORM NIGHT

The last few Jews are put into the freight wagons and the doors are shut and bolted. An SS-STURMSCHARFÜHRER approaches SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt.

SS-STURMSCHARFÜHRER

Hauptsturmführer, all the Jews are in
the freight wagons...

He gives a glance at Moishe's bullet-riddled body.

SS-STURMSCHARFÜHRER

...except this one... The engineer is
now waiting for your order.

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt takes the list of transportees from the Sturmscharführer and signs it, then hands it back.

SS-HSTRMF BRANDT

Give the order, Sturmscharführer.

SS-STURMSCHARFÜHRER

Yes, Sir.

He hurries along the platform. A moment after the train's whistle carries across Białystok followed by the crash of couplings as the train pulls out from the station. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt watches the train, its red tail lights fading into the night.

400 INT GÜTERWAGEN NIGHT

Salomon Paczyński, thin, exhausted, unshaven, who has been badly abused by the Gestapo, is sitting on the floor in a corner. Blood is congealed and bruises are dark around the puffiness. His eyes have a dead stare, and his mouth hangs open. The monotonous clatter of wheels on the steel tracks underscores the feeling of hopelessness of those in the freight wagon, imprisoned without food and water for several days. Some are so weak they are just moments from death.

401 EXT BIAŁYSTOK RAILWAY STATION PLATFORM NIGHT 253.

The guards have left the platform. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt is standing alone, looking toward the dark distance. A moment passes, then a faint lingering whistle briefly fills a void in the night. SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt walks away leaving Moishe Kowalczyk's body on the platform where it fell.

402 EXT BIAŁYSTOK RAILWAY STATION NIGHT

SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt approaches his staff-car, but as he is about to get into it he turns around when he hears the brief crunch of a boot against the ground. Armed with his knife Captain Tarusov plunges the blade into SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt with tremendous ferocity, bringing all the hatred he feels to the surface. Hatred for the Germans who have invaded Mother Russia and hatred for their murder of the Jews. He disembowels the Hauptsturmführer who screams out in terrible agony as if expressing the horror experienced by every Jew under the Nazis. Snr Sergeant Urzhumov draws SS-Hauptsturmführer Brandt's head back and plunges his knife deep into his heart to shut him up. Covered in blood, Captain Tarusov is left physically and emotionally drained.

403 INT HERSZEL'S & MIRIAM'S TENEMENT MAIN BEDROOM NIGHT

Rabbi Paczyński is sitting by the bedside looking at Esther's '*peaceful*' face. In the light of a candlewick his face has lost all expression as he waits for death to take him also.

404 EXT BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO MORNING

February 13th, 1943. At 07:00 a.m on the Sabbath the ghetto is quiet throughout. The Germans have vacated, but left wanton destruction of life and property. Everywhere corpses lie where they have fallen over the past seven days. Two LITTLE JEWISH GIRLS, waif-like, come to the entrance of a tenement building and look out into the street through wide enquiring eyes. Their fear is lessened by their hunger and thirst, and their curiosity. As more Jews come out of hiding the older girl takes the younger by her hand, and they cautiously sneak along the footpath. With an upsurge of courage inspired by the little girls others follow. Among them are heart-rending cries of the grief-stricken who discover loved ones among the slaughtered. Captain Tarusov and armed Russian soldiers are patrolling the streets not far away, taking caution with every step. As Jews emerge from other hiding places Snr Sergeant Urzhumov sees them and draws Captain Tarusov's attention.

SNR SGT URZHUMOV

Captain, over there...

Captain Tarusov, recognizing them as Jews looks back at his men, then points to specific buildings as he issues orders.

CAPT TARUSOV

Murashev, take a Squad of men across the street. See if any Jews are hiding in those buildings... Lutskev, take five

CAPT TARUSOV (*Cont.*)

men and search these two buildings...
Urzhumov, come with me.

Captain Tarusov and Snr Sergeant Urzhumov cautiously approach the emerging Jews who are not sure what to expect of them. Captain Tarusov raises his voice.

CAPT TARUSOV

Don't be afraid...

The Jews, many in a daze, await Captain Tarusov and Snr Sergeant Urzhumov. An elderly one among them steps forward.

RABBI CHANIN

I'm Rabbi Szmuel Chanin... Are you
Partisans?

CAPT TARUSOV

Russian soldiers... I'm Captain Mikhail
Tarusov, and this's Senior Sergeant Ivor
Urzhumov. We're sharing Pietrasze
Forest with Partisans from Vilinus and
Warsaw, and Jews who escaped this
ghetto before it was sealed.

The Jews are uplifted by the news and fire a barrage of questions at Captain Tarusov. RABBI SZMUEL CHANIN looks round at them and raises his voice.

RABBI SZMUEL

Please, let the Russian Captain speak.

CAPT TARUSOV

The Germans have left the ghetto...

Pouring out their relief, the Jews hug and kiss, and cry on each other's shoulders.

CAPT TARUSOV

But for the time being it'd be safer for
you to remain in hiding until we're sure.

RABBI CHANIN

Captain Tarusov, our main concern is
food and water.

CAPT TARUSOV

We'll do all we can to smuggle in food
and water.

The Jews are very appreciative. They see other Jews emerging from their hiding places with Russian soldiers. Some recognize family and friends and hurry to greet them. The more tragic sight is parents carrying their dead children.

RABBI CHANIN

Thank you, Captain Tarusov. But now we must observe the Sabbath.

CAPT TARUSOV

Of course, Rabbi Chanin.

As Rabbi Chanin gathers his people together Captain Tarusov and Snr Sergeant Urzhumov approach their own men.

SNR SGT URZHUMOV

I don't trust the Germans; I think they're up to something. Perhaps they're waiting for the Jews to come out of hiding, then they'll attack.

CAPT TARUSOV

I've been thinking that myself. We need to return to the forest to organize a counter-offensive and contact Marshal Vasilevsky's Eastern Front Headquarters.

SNR SGT URZHUMOV

And the Partisans?

CAPT TARUSOV

They're too disorganized to be much of a threat to the Germans.

Sergeant Murashev and his men return to Captain Tarusov.

SGT MURASHEV

Captain, these people are starving. Most haven't had food for themselves or their children for almost a week.

CAPT TARUSOV

I'm aware of their situation, Sergeant Murashev. I'm now returning to Pietrasze Forest, and I'll send back whatever food we can spare.

SGT MURASHEV

There's also talk among the Jews of

SGT MURASHEV (*Cont.*)

hunting down the informants and
executing them.

CAPT TARUSOV

I want you and a Squad of men to
remain here in the ghetto for a few days.
Use the radio at Jurowiecka Street to
report back to me any activity by the
Germans... Sergeant Murashev, if
the Jews find informants you are not to
assist in any executions, but you are
not to prevent them either.

SGT MURASHEV

(saluting)

Understood, Sir.

Captain Tarusov returns the salute. Sergeant Murashev selects his Squad of men, and as they patrol the ghetto many more Jews come out of hiding. Captain Tarusov, Snr Sergeant Urzhumov, and the remaining soldiers head in another direction.

405 INT PIETRASZE FOREST RED ALPHA ZONE HUT NIGHT

March 16th, 1943. In his quarters Captain Tarusov is listening to a clandestine radio broadcast from London reporting on the war against Germany along the Eastern Front since their defeat at Stalingrad, and in North Africa. A knocking at the door draws his attention.

CAPT TARUSOV

Enter.

Snr Sergeant Urzhumov opens the door as Captain Tarusov turns off the radio.

SNR SGT URZHOMOV

Captain, two of Yudita Nowogrodzka's
Partisans are outside. They want to talk
to you.

CAPT TARUSOV

Send them in.

Snr Sergeant Urzhumov leaves and the two Communist Partisans, PAWEŁ ANDRZEJCZAK and LECH GRODZIŃSKI, both in their mid-thirties who look more like Bolsheviks than resistance fighters, and armed with Russian PPD-40's, come in.

CAPT TARUSOV

Who are you men?

405 INT PIETRASZE FOREST RED ALPHA ZONE HUT NIGHT (Cont.) 257.
He has a no-nonsense approach. The Partisans introduce themselves.

PAWEŁ

Captain Tarusov, Comrade
Nowogrodzka intends sending more
Partisans into Pietrasze Forest.

CAPT TARUSOV

What does that have to do with me and
my men?

PAWEŁ

There's talk the Nazis are about to
reduce the size of the ghetto and send
more Jews to the death camps.

CAPT TARUSOV

Sit down.

Paweł and Lech sit at the table. Captain Tarusov takes shotglasses from a cupboard. He fills them with vodka for the two men who gulp them down.

PAWEŁ

Once the Jews are liquidated, next it'll
be the Poles... A second group will
maintain contact with Polish Communists
in the ghetto.

LECH

Captain Tarusov, Comrade Nowogrodzka
knows you're in radio contact
with Marshal Vasilevsky's Red Army
Front... We need weapons, guns,
anything at all.

CAPT TARUSOV

Guns are hard to come by. We barely
have enough for ourselves. Why doesn't
she get them from Ha-Shomer Ha-Za'ir,
or some other group?

LECH

They're unreliable. They complain about
not being able to buy weapons, then
complain about having no way of smug-
gling them into the ghetto.

PAWEŁ

Captain Tarusov, we need the support
of the Red Army if we ever hope to

PAWEŁ (*Cont.*)

drive the Nazis out of Poland, but we
can't do it alone.

CAPT TARUSOV

How many among you are combat
experienced?

PAWEŁ

In September 1939 Lech and I fought at
Kutno-Łódź against Reichenau's 10th
Army, and we've been fighting the Nazis
ever since alongside other Polish
Communists and anti-fascist
combatants.

CAPT TARUSOV

And the Soviets...?

Paweł and Lech do not answer him. Captain Tarusov walks a few paces,
then looks back at them.

CAPT TARUSOV

It's not important.

PAWEŁ

Captain Tarusov, there's a rumor
Warsaw is about to erupt in guerilla
warfare against the Germans.

CAPT TARUSOV

How reliable is your intelligence?

PAWEŁ

Two envoys from the Jewish Fighting
Organization have arrived in Białystok
from Warsaw to recruit resistance
fighters... The uprising will be led by
Mordechai Anielewicz.

Captain Tarusov returns to the table. He lets a brief moment pass, then
addresses both Paweł and Lech.

CAPT TARUSOV

The Red Army is at Kursk holding off
the Germans, but lines of communication
east of Kharkov have been cut. I'll do
whatever I can to support Comrade
Nowogrodska, but if this uprising goes
ahead in Warsaw the Germans...

405 INT PIETRASZE FOREST RED ALPHA ZONE HUT NIGHT (Cont.) 259.

LECH

You don't think we stand a chance, do
you, Captain Tarusov.

CAPT TARUSOV

The Nazis won't stand back and take it.
They'll crush Warsaw, and very likely
obliterate the Białystok ghetto and
every Jew in it.

Paweł and Lech stand up.

PAWEŁ

Then what shall we tell Comrade
Nowogrodska?

CAPT TARUSOV

She'll need to be ready for the
bloodiest slaughter she's ever going to
find herself caught up in...

Captain Tarusov walks Paweł and Lech to the door.

CAPT TARUSOV

I'll try to raise the closest Red Army
Divisional Commander and relay what
you've told me.

As he opens the door Paweł and Lech thank Captain Tarusov. They leave.
Captain Tarusov goes back to the R/T and transmits.

406 EXT WARSAW MORNING

April 19th, 1943. By 06:00 a.m several thousand SS troops, Polizeibataillone and Wehrmacht Units have amassed outside the ghetto. The residents have gone into hiding leaving the streets deserted. Armed resistance fighters have taken up their positions, waiting. As tanks rumble in followed by trucks, half-tracks, artillery and troops, groups of Jewish youth, men and women attack, hurling bombs and grenades sending the Germans scattering amid their own dead. The Germans are also fired upon from rooftops and attic windows, and bombs and grenades are hurled into columns of soldiers killing many more. Another attack takes out a considerable number of SS soldiers and Police when a four-pound explosive charge is thrown into a truck. In retaliation several resistance fighters are killed. As the fighting escalates the resistance fighters become more determined to drive the Germans out but their casualties increase dramatically.

407 EXT WARSAW GHETTO DAY & NIGHT

The fighting continues, though sporadically, over several days. The Germans are merciless with their overwhelming military strength. In spite

of impossible odds the resistance fighters detonate a mine under a column of soldiers killing more than a hundred. The Germans fight back showing no mercy whatsoever. Women belonging to the fighting groups are as heavily armed as the men, and as they attack many fire off pistols from both hands to hit their targets. Others have pistols and grenades hidden in their clothing up to the last minute to use against SS, Police and Wehrmacht soldiers only to be massacred. Loss of life is enormous, and it is not long before the resistance fighters deplete their ammunition and grenades. They go into hiding in bunkers, and into the sewer network to escape. Some are caught and dealt with by the most brutal means or shot dead, but others do not give up their desperate fight for freedom. During the night resistance fighters come out to scavenge. As the fighting increases SS soldiers set fire to and blow up the ghetto buildings, block by block, to rout the Jews. As resistance fighters leave their hiding places and bunkers, others leap from upper floor windows to escape the intense heat and fear of being burned alive, but are shot dead in hails of machine-gun fire. Many more are rounded up by the SS to be deported to concentration camps. Soon the ghetto is ablaze over its entire length and breadth. One fighting unit succeeds in climbing out of the sewer through a manhole in Prostej Street, escaping in an awaiting truck. By May 16th the uprising is lost. The ghetto is in utter ruin and the Synagogue on Tlomackie Street is completely destroyed from tank and artillery bombardment.

408 INT GERMANY BERLIN REICHSFÜHRER-SS HIMMLER'S OFFICE DAY

July 13th, 1943. Reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler is at his desk. Before him are seated Gauleiter Erich Koch and Commander of the Białystok Security Police SS-OBERSTURMBANNFÜHRER DR HERBERT ZIMMERMANN.

RF-SS HIMMLER

Three weeks ago I received a memorandum from Obergruppenführer Odilio Globočnik suggesting the transfer of Jews out of the Białystok ghetto be given priority consideration, and a new labor camp be immediately established at Lublin to absorb the Jewish workforce, and all machinery and raw materials from the factories.

GAULTR KOCH

Herr Reichsführer, to undertake such a move would surely bring about the demise of the Białystok ghetto, and an indisputable death sentence for the Jews who remain behind.

RF-SS HIMMLER

Gauleiter Koch, that's not my concern. Sacrifices must be made, and if that means the Białystok ghetto will cease to

RF-SS HIMMLER (*Cont.*)

exist along with a handful of worthless
Jews, then so be it.
(to Zimmermann)

Doctor Zimmermann, as Commander
of the Security Police in Białystok what
are your views?

OSTRMBF ZIMMERMANN

Over the past two months, since the
Warsaw ghetto uprising was crushed,
developments on the Eastern Front and
increased activity by Soviet Partisans
have forced us to take a long, hard
look at the Białystok ghetto...

SS-Obersturmbannführer Zimmermann gives Gauleiter Koch a casual
glance, then looks back at the Reichsführer.

OSTRMBF ZIMMERMANN

...and its importance to us... Herr
Reichsführer, the Białystok ghetto owes
its continued survival to its German-
owned factories, and nothing else. By
moving all means of production to the
Lublin District would free up troops
and Security Police who could be
better deployed elsewhere.

RF-SS HIMMLER

I agree...

Reichsführer-SS Himmler addresses both Gauleiter Koch and SS-
Obersturmbannführer Zimmermann.

RF-SS HIMMLER

Within the week Globočnik will make
preparation for the final liquidation of
the Białystok ghetto. Those Jews not
evacuated to Lublin will be sent to
Treblinka, Auschwitz, and to
Majdanek...

He mainly addresses Gauleiter Koch.

RF-SS HIMMLER

The Białystok ghetto will be wiped
completely from the Polish landscape
irrespective of any opposition from
local Commanders...

(to Zimmermann)

You, Doctor Zimmermann, will accompany
Globočnik to Białystok to confer with
Brigadeführer Otto Hellwig and Gauleiter
Emil Brix how the liquidation will
be handled.

409 EXT POLAND BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO POLNA STREET Nr 9 MIDNIGHT
Establishing shot.

409 EXT POLNA ST Nr 9 MORDECHAI TENENBAUM'S ROOM MIDNIGHT
Resistance fighter Mordechai Tenenbaum is discussing recent events with
others of the Underground. Among them are Chaika Grosman, Rywka
Madejska, Yandje Lebedz, a Jewish Policeman GEDALYAH SHAYEK, and
Mordechai Tenenbaum's deputy DANIEL MOSZKOWICZ.

MORDECHAI

One of our agents outside the ghetto,
Hasia Bilicka, has reported the arrival
in Białystok of several high level Nazis
from Lublin... Gedalyah, have you
heard anything from the Jewish
Police?

GEDALYAH

Only that they've come here to inspect
the ghetto. But I think Hasia's over-
reacting.

MORDECHAI

Perhaps she is, but there may be more
to their presence than just inspecting
the ghetto. People are afraid to come
out of hiding. They fear the worst.

DANIEL

(to the group)

I'm inclined to agree with Mordechai.
Since the explosion at the weapons
workshop on Czysta Street the Gestapo
has been on full alert, although they
took no action.

CHAIKA

What could they do? All they found
were the remains of the three martyrs
killed in the explosion.

(to Mordechai)

After Warsaw, who's next?

MORDECHAI

There're only two large ghettos left standing, Łódź and Białystok.

RYWKA

There're 80,000 Jews in Łódź.

YANDJE

And less than half that many live in Białystok... It's my opinion, since Warsaw was so easily crushed, Łódź will remain, but Białystok is soon to be liquidated.

MORDECHAI

So if that's the case, then the time for speculation is over... The February resistance was a fiasco...
(adamantly)

This time the Underground will destroy the Nazis' purpose once and for all.

All agree with enthusiastic support.

411 INT SS-BRIGADEFÜHRER OTTO HELLWIG'S OFFICE DAY

August 2nd, 1943. While seated at his Branizki Palace desk Higher SS and Police Leader, SS-BRIGADEFÜHRER OTTO HELLWIG, is listening to SS-OBERGRUPPENFÜHRER ODILO GLOBOČNIK, a ruthless devotee of the Final Solution and Commander of '*Aktion Reinhard*', in whose company are Gauleiter Brix and SS-Obersturmbannführer Zimmermann.

SS-OGRUF GLOBOČNIK

Once we've transferred all the machinery to Lublin we'll be better placed to determine how many Jews will be needed to operate them.

GAULTR BRIX

Herr Obergruppenführer Globočnik, what's the purpose behind the evacuation? Will any of these Jews be sent to concentration camps?

SS-Obergruppenführer Globočnik expresses a light smile as if mocking Gauleiter Brix's naïveté.

SS-OGRUF GLOBOČNIK

Let me assure you, Gauleiter Brix, not one of Białystok's Jews will be sent anywhere. In fact, we'll need them to

411 INT SS-BRIGADEFÜHRER OTTO HELLWIG'S OFFICE DAY (*Cont.*) 264.

SS-OGRUF GLOBOČNIK (*Cont.*)

supplement the inadequate manpower
resources that have hitherto existed
in the labor camps of Lublin.

SS-OSTRMBF ZIMMERMANN

Gauleiter Brix, the Jews are needed more
in Lublin than they are in Białystok.

GAULTR BRIX

(to Globočnik)

Then I can give your assurance to
Chairman Barasz, Herr Obergruppen-
führer?

SS-OGRUF GLOBOČNIK

Of course. It's in the interest of the SS
Economics Office to employ as many
Jews as we can in the factories, and in
the interest of the Jews themselves to
be employed, so any suggestion to the
contrary is out of the question.

GAULTR BRIX

(standing up)

Thank you, gentlemen. If you'll excuse
me, I have an appointment with
Chairman Barasz.

He leaves without the Officers expressing one word. SS-Obergruppenführer Globočnik looks at SS-Brigadeführer Hellwig. A brief moment passes, and his smile underscores the true purpose of the matter.

SS-OGRUF GLOBOČNIK

Brigadeführer Hellwig, let me get
straight to the heart of my being here.

Under the agreement of Aktion
Reinhard Białystok is to be liquidated
and its Jews deported to Treblinka,
Auschwitz and Majdanek for their
immediate processing.

SS-BRIGF HELLWIG

Herr Gruppenführer, just a few days ago
I received a communiqué from the
Reichsführer-SS informing me of your
authority in undertaking this assignment.
Have you taken into consideration
the resistance met during the
Warsaw uprising?

411 INT SS-BRIGADEFÜHRER OTTO HELLWIG'S OFFICE DAY (*Cont.*) 265.

SS-OGRUF GLOBOČNIK

Yes I have. And it's something I want
to avoid at all cost...

SS-Obergruppenführer Globočnik is about to add to his reply, but then withdraws. SS-Obersturmbannführer Zimmermann notices and takes the advantage.

SS-OSTRMBF ZIMMERMANN

Herr Brigadeführer, deportation of the
Jews aside, the main reason for our
coming here is to assess the likelihood
of any such uprising.

SS-OGRUF GLOBOČNIK

I noticed there's a certain calm
amongst the Jewish population of the
Białystok ghetto.

SS-BRIGF HELLWIG

I'm certain the Underground would
have brought news of the Warsaw up-
rising, and the revolt in Treblinka, to the
ears of those Jews... I wouldn't under-
estimate them.

SS-OGRUF GLOBOČNIK

I don't believe I am underestimating
them, Brigadeführer Hellwig. The
destruction of the Warsaw ghetto
amounted to an all out Military oper-
ation... and Treblinka... The Jews in
Białystok seem to feel secure in their
misguided belief that without them it
would be to the economic detriment of
the Reich, so in their minds, they're
protected from harm and the leveling
of their ghetto, unlike the Jews of
Warsaw.

SS-OSTRMBF ZIMMERMANN

But if there is an uprising by these Jews,
the Białystok ghetto, being much smaller
than Warsaw, could be destroyed in a few
days. However, I'll need re-enforcements
to properly handle the evacuation.

SS-OGRUF GLOBOČNIK

Then I'll request Berlin's permission for
Sturmabannführer Bruno Magill's

411 INT SS-BRIGADEFÜHRER OTTO HELLWIG'S OFFICE DAY (Cont.) 266.

SS-OGRUF GLOBOČNIK (Cont.)

Polizeibataillon-26 as backup...

(to Brigf Hellwig)

I'll be returning to Lublin. My deputy, Sturmbannführer Georg Michalsen, will arrive in a few days to represent me in my absence.

SS-BRIGF HELLWIG

Herr Obergruppenführer, when is the evacuation to begin?

SS-OGRUF GLOBOČNIK

Monday August 16th, at 02:00 a.m...

When the Jews least expect it.

412 EXT POLAND BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO LATE NIGHT

August 16th, 1943. Under the full bright Moon of the warm summer night three Companies of Polizeibataillon-26 are guarding every approach to the ghetto. Several hundred fully armed and equipped SS and SD soldiers and Ukrainian police auxiliaries swarm into the ghetto rousing the already anxious Jewish population. Those who dare come out of hiding are immediately met by this frightening spectacle. They are also immediately aware the ghetto is to be liquidated which the Jews question fearfully among themselves, but nobody has any answers. SS-STURMBANNFÜHRER GEORGE MICHAUSEN, who is in command of the 'aktion', approaches SD Obersturmführer Friedl.

SS-STRMBF MICHAUSEN

Friedl, I want your men to scour every street in this ghetto and evacuate every Jew from his hiding place and hovel. They're to assemble at the checkpoints on Jurowiecka, Ciepła, Fabryczna, Nowogrodzka, and Chmielna Streets, and in the yard of the Judenrat building by nine o'clock.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

Of course, Sturmbannführer.

SS-STRMBF MICHAUSEN

From those checkpoints they'll be marched to the railway station, and then deported... Friedl, if you find any Jews in the prohibited areas...

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

My men will shoot them where they stand.

412 EXT POLAND BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO LATE NIGHT (*Cont.*) 267.
SS-Sturmbannführer Michalsen nods and SD-Obersturmführer Friedl joins his men.

413 EXT BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO PRE-DAWN

Having been evacuated by the Germans the streets are filled with men, women and children, milling in the semi-dark of approaching dawn, carrying their few possessions in suitcases and bundles. Others are clutching bedding, coats and furs. The streets are so crowded people find it difficult to pass each other.

414 EXT CHMIELNA STREET PRE-DAWN

Outside Nr 3 Daniel Moszkowicz, followed by other resistance fighters, including Gedalyah Shayek, takes up a prominent position and demands the crowd's attention. Many stop to hear him.

DANIEL

You are not being sent to Lublin to
work. You are being sent to Treblinka to
be gassed...! But if you allow this...

Many people are startled by the anger in his voice, yet fearful of what he is saying.

DANIEL

...to happen you will share the same
grievous fate of the thousands of Jews
who have gone before you.

The crowd is stirred to greater fear. Gedalyah raises his voice to be heard.

GEDALYAH

Please listen to us! Your only chance is
to burn your houses and destroy all you
own. Leave nothing for the enemy!

DANIEL

Find your weapons; break free of the
ghetto, and join us and our partisan
brothers and sisters in the forests.

Spurred on by the challenge Jewish youth among the crowd rise up in support and break away to seize weapons.

415 EXT JUROWIECKA STREET GATE EARLY MORNING

People are struggling and stumbling under the weight of their burden while trying to avoid beatings from sadistic SS and Ukrainian guards as they arrive at the embarkation area. Overseeing the '*aktion*' is Polzeibataillon-26's Commander SS-STURMBANNFÜHRER BRUNO MAGILL, a brutal defender of the Final Solution, barking out orders to the guards. SS-Sturmbannführer Michalsen approaches and bellows "*Magill*" who looks

415 EXT JUROWIECKA STREET GATE EARLY MORNING (Cont.) 268.

at him as SS-Sturmbannführer Michalsen points toward the eastern sector where thick smoke is clouding above the ghetto.

SS-STRMBF MICHALSEN

The Jews are burning down the ghetto.

SS-Sturmbannführer Magill snatches up a portable phone from a radio car and bellows into it.

SS-STRMBF MAGILL

This's Sturmbannführer Magill, what's going on in the industrial zone?

SS-Sturmbannführer Magill waits a moment, becoming agitated.

SS-STRMBF MAGILL

Then, Obersturmführer, do what must be done, and do it now.

No compromise. He hangs up and looks at SS-Sturmbannführer Michalsen.

SS-STRMBF MAGILL

All the buildings in Ciepła, Fabryczna and Nowogrodzka, and other streets are ablaze, and Jews are running riot.

416 EXT NOWOGRODSKA STREET EARLY EVENING

Tenement buildings and factories along both sides of the street are fiercely ablaze as are others in Górna, Chmielna and Ciepła Streets running into Nowogrodzka. Young resistance fighters standing on street corners are bellowing revolution. Among them are Mendel Szczyrp, Motele Lyfszyc and Brejne Epsztejn. Mendel raises a German MP38 submachine-gun aloft and bellows at the top of his voice.

MENDEL

Blood for blood! Death for death!

Likewise, Motele shouts above the clamor with his MP38 held high.

MOTELE

Fight for your freedom; if you don't fight
the only road left leads to Treblinka!
There is nothing left to lose but your will
to fight and survive!

Spurred on, thousands of revenge-driven Jews, many armed with a variety of weapons, including pitch forks and axes, run riotously along the street while others spill out from Ciepła and Górna Streets. Mendel, Motele and Brejne are carried along with them, and several haystacks are set ablaze in the Judenrat garden. As SS soldiers and Ukrainian Police meet the swarm

416 EXT NOWOGRODSKA STREET EARLY EVENING (Cont.) 269.
of Jews they are showered with primitive grenades blasting shrapnel and bullets fired from stolen and scavenged guns. The Germans counterattack with all they have slaughtering hundred of Jews.

417 EXT KUPIEZKA STREET EARLY MORNING

Swept up in the chaos thousands of Jews swarm along Kupiezka Street from Piotrkowska and adjoining streets. In minutes 20,000 are choking the area. They continue on in a rush toward the Biała River bridge near Jurowiecka Street.

418 EXT JUROWIECKA STREET MAIN GATE EARLY MORNING

Armored vehicles and troops of 1st SS-Panzerdivision *Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler* crash through the gate, followed by Police and Wehrmacht Units, with one objective, to hunt down and slaughter every last Jew.

419 EXT JUDENRAT GARDEN EARLY MORNING

The Nazis open up with machine-guns from windows and on balconies of buildings outside the ghetto. Raging fires have left the Jews without means of escape, and terror-fueled chaos takes hold. Those with weapons return fire, but hundreds are slaughtered from unrelenting machine-gun fire. People coming out of Kupiezka Street stampede, but some stumble and fall while others are trampled amidst horrific panic as they are fired upon. Wherever Jews try to find refuge they are shot down in savage retaliation.

420 EXT BIALYSTOK GHETTO MORNING

The entire eastern area is swarming with battle-hardened Waffen-SS troops. Running battles are fought by desperate resistance fighters. Molotov cocktails are hurled exploding harmlessly in a shower of gasoline flame and bullets ricochet off armored vehicles with a steely twang. Other resistance fighters hurl Molotov cocktails and fire submachine-guns from rooftops, attics and every other vantage point. Turret-gunners swing their cannons round and open fire. Buildings are blasted apart in a frenzied shower of bricks, stone, dirt and mortar, killing those inside as the buildings collapse, and many more on the street. Amidst the panic Brejne Epsztejn stops and opens fire as she screams at the top of her voice.

BREJNE

Down with fascism and its foul plague
of murder! Long live freedom!

Mendel looks back and frantically calls to her, but Brejne is caught up in the passion of the moment. While she is able to empty the magazine of her PPD-40 in a desperate bid to fight back she is all but torn apart from machine-gun bullets. As armored vehicles rumble through the streets hapless Jews who lie wounded or fall before them are crushed beneath the massive steel caterpillar tracks and the weight of 60-ton tanks.

421 EXT PIETRASZE FOREST RED ALPHA ZONE MORNING

As the Russians, Partisans and Polish Communists, armed with Russian, Czech and German weapons are preparing to move out, half a Squadron of

421 EXT PIETRASZE FOREST RED ALPHA ZONE MORNING (Cont.) 270.
Messerschmitt Me 109G-6 fighters flies over. They watch almost awestruck, then Captain Tarusov looks round and bellows.

CAPT TARUSOV
They're heading to Białystok!

All realize the urgency. Ready to fight, Captain Tarusov takes the lead with his Sergeants, and the Russian soldiers. After them come the rest.

422 EXT PIETRASZE FOREST MORNING

As the Russians push through the forest they hear the distant tumult of warfare, then a moment after armed Communist Partisans, Paweł Andrzejczak and Lech Grodzieński, meet them.

CAPT TARUSOV
Andrzejczak, Grodzieński...

PAWEŁ
We need to gather everyone together
from the forest. The Germans are
destroying the ghetto and slaughtering
every last Jew.

More Messerschmitts fly over.

423 EXT BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO MORNING

Messerschmitts swoop low across the eastern sector and strafe the trapped, slaughtering Jews on every street while buildings are blown to pieces from tank shells. Those desperate to escape try to tear down the ghetto fences, but are driven back and many are shot dead by SS soldiers.

424 EXT BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO LATE AFTERNOON

By 04:00 p.m the fighting has ended, and more than 5,000 lie dead. The streets are strewn with the carnage. More are strewn about the Judenrat garden. In the aftermath of horrific slaughter most lie dead while others lie badly injured awaiting a lingering death in a tangled heap of corpses covered in blood, gore and excrement. Scattered in between are their belongings. From the mass of slaughter arise calls for help and desperate pleas for water as the last gasps of life fade, and the frightened cries of children clinging to their dead parents. The Biała River bridge is choked with the dead, slaughtered bodies tumbled over each other in utter chaos.

425 EXT JUROWIECKA STREET LATE AFTERNOON

Now with the Germans in control of the ghetto Jurowiecka Street is full of Jews, among them the elderly and children, their souls wrenched with fear and heartache, awaiting deportation under heavy SS guard. Among the children is Gitel Paczynska in the protection of her *'foster parents'*.

426 EXT GHETTO JUROWIECKA NORTHERN GATE LATE AFTERNOON

The gate is opened. Clouds are gathering in the distance threatening rain,

426 EXT JUROWIECKA NORTHN GATE LATE AFTERNOON (Cont.) 271.

but in the heat of the scorching late afternoon Sun, under the brutal excess of armed Ukrainian, Lithuanian and Belorussian auxiliaries screaming violent abuse, over 20,000 Jews are herded out of the ghetto and through the tunnel beneath the railway line.

427 EXT PIETRASZE FIELD DUSK

As darkness descends Jews, desperate to avoid being brutalized, are hurried into the field. Surrounding them are cordons of armed SS guards, machine-gunners, and armored vehicle. Ukrainian Police mercilessly beat terrified, screaming women, breaking fingers as they wrench rings from them, and tear watches from their wrists. Those who resist are immediately bashed. Men who try to protect them are savagely clubbed with rifle butts. Suffering terribly from heat and thirst older, frail men and women are among those subjected to the most brutal and demeaning abuse. No consideration is given to age. Children are so terrified many urinate and defecate in their clothes. Loud and ranting orders are gushed out from SS Officers, and guards charge the Jews forcing them to run up and down the field. As many fall others tumble over them, and those too weak to save themselves are trampled under a stampede of thousands of pounding feet. The warning is bellowed aggressively that any who stops will be shot. Terrified Jews continue stampeding and others are trampled to death beneath them. The order to stop sweeps across the terrified mass. They are denied relief when several machine-guns open up. A frenzy of bullets rips into the Jews, tearing pieces of flesh from limbs, faces and bodies twisting and hurling about from the barrage. Children are not spared. Mothers who witness the violent death of their children scream out in horror as sanity leaves them completely. Guards driven by bestial bloodlust use pistols to shoot them in the head blasting out showers of blood and brain over those nearby. Not content, Ukrainian and Lithuanian Police savagely bash many who are helpless and begging for mercy, unable to even lift themselves up off the ground. Others who are dead but still retain their jewelry have it stolen by marauding guards. Children, crying, one among them being Gitel Paczynska, cling to their slaughtered mothers. Suddenly the heavens open up and the downpour of rain is torrential washing away blood and gore, but turning the field into a filthy quagmire. A TEENAGE BOY calls to Gitel as he takes her hand. She recognizes him and goes with him as he sneaks out of the horrific morass of mud, gore and death. A second TENNAGE BOY follows unnoticed by the guards as they disappear into the rain-swept onset of early evening.

428 EXT BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO JUROWIECKA STREET EARLY EVENING

The rain continues in a steady but light fall. In the abandoned ghetto many fires have been extinguished though other buildings are still burning. Those Jews who remained behind have taken refuge in their hideouts. Amid the shadows Captain Tarusov, Snr Sergeant Urzhumov and a few men are patrolling the streets where bullet-riddled bodies lie in the dimming firelight of earlier blazes. They continue into Ciepła Street.

429 EXT CIEPŁA STREET EARLY EVENING

Corpses lie along the street. Captain Tarusov and his men stop to consider

their surroundings.

SNR SGT URZHOMOV

If anyone remained after the Nazis
massacred these people they must've
gone to ground in their hideouts.

CAPT TARUSOV

And it might be safer if we, too, took
refuge in one of these abandoned
buildings.

Snr Sergeant Urzhumov notices two dark figures emerge from shadow and
crawl on their bellies toward a neighboring building. He points.

SNR SGT URZHOMOV

See there.

Captain Tarusov sees the two figures hurry into the building in a crouched
positions. He looks at Snr Sergeant Urzhumov, then at his men, and back
at the Sergeant.

CAPT TARUSOV

Wait here.

As he hurries across the street to a fire-blackened building Snr Sergeant
Urzhumov passes Captain Tarusov's order onto his men.

430 EXT CIEPŁA BURNED-OUT TENEMENT BUILDING EARLY EVENING

Concealing himself in deep shadow Captain Tarusov looks back at his
men. He waits a moment then, with submachine-gun in readiness, steps
cautiously into the building.

431 INT BURNED-OUT BUILDING ENTRANCE HALL EARLY EVENING

Captain Tarusov takes each step slow and cautious as he approaches an
open doorway.

432 INT BURNED-OUT TENEMENT EARLY EVENING

In the light of dimming fires two SCAVENGERS, physically ravaged, are
looking for anything they can find. Sensing a presence they look at the
doorway, their eyes wide and hearts pounding in fear. One snatches a
bottle and smashes its end against a table, then reaches out with the
jagged edge as a desperate weapon.

CAPT TARUSOV

Don't be afraid, I won't hurt you. I'm
Russian; Mikhail Tarusov.

SCAVENGER #1

They murdered everybody; children,

SCAVENGER #1 (Cont.)

slaughtered...

His voice quavers with fear and deep trauma. The other is still holding the bottle as if to attack, his eyes wide and staring. There is a sudden downpour of rain that beats heavily.

SCAVENGER #1

Our families... Our families...

CAPT TARUSOV

Are there any other survivors?

Neither scavenger can answer Captain Tarusov immediately. A moment passes. There is the brief breaking of glass as the scavenger with the bottle lets it slip from his hand.

SCAVENGER #2

We've taken refuge... but here we live
amongst the dead.

SCAVENGER #1

Is there a house nearby where we can
hide ourselves?

SCAVENGER #2

And food...

CAPT TARUSOV

Russian soldiers are outside. They'll take
you both to the forest where you can
hide and have food.

He leaves the tenement and the two scavengers follow.

433 EXT BURNED-OUT TENEMENT BUILDING EARLY EVENING

The rain is a constant downpour. On coming out of the building with the scavengers Captain Tarusov beckons Snr Sergeant Urzhumov who hurries across the street to meet him.

CAPT TARUSOV

I want Corporal Lutskiv and six men to
take these two into the safety of the
forest. The rest of us will stay here in
the ghetto and rendezvous with
Sergeant Murashev's men.

Snr Sergeant Urzhumov ushers the two scavengers across the street while Captain Tarusov stands on the footpath in the rain. In the distance is the brief flash of lightning, then the rolling rumble of thunder.

434 EXT BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO MORNING**274.**

August 17th, 1943. The rain has passed. At 06:40 a.m a thousand SS soldiers and Ukrainian auxiliaries pour into the ghetto searching building after building, bellowing out to Jews in hiding to surrender themselves or suffer the consequences. Moments later grenades are hurled at buildings and through windows. Jews are routed from underground shelters, bunkers, cellars, and from every other hiding place. Any who resist are shot dead. The rest are herded together and forcibly marched away. Those not quick enough are shot at, or fall dead under a hail of machine-gun fire.

435 EXT BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO DAY

Later in the day, under the vigilant eyes of SS soldiers and Ukrainians patrolling the streets, Jewish slave laborers are repairing the fire-ravaged fences while others are collecting the dead and placing them into carts and wagons. Many are the charred black corpses of Jews who were burned to death in the fires.

436 EXT JUDENRAT BUILDING BALCONY DAY

SD-Obersturmführer Friedl is watching the wagoners collecting the dead on Kupiezka Street. His eyes are piercing from a brooding expression, gratified by the slaughter. He raises his voice sharply.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

Marcus, out here!

The Judenrat Law Office Director, Yitzhak Marcus, comes out onto the balcony. SD-Obersturmführer Friedl gives him a glance then looks back down to the street.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

While these bodies littering the ghetto
are being collected I want you to organize
burial pits for them at the Żabia Street
Cemetery... If you fail to do this I'll
have twenty of your Jewish Policemen
executed...

(looking at Marcus)

Do I make myself clear?

DIR MARCUS

Yes, Herr Obersturmführer.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

(impatiently)

Then be about it!

Director Marcus leaves, and SD-Obersturmführer Friedl looks back down to the street.

437 EXT GHETTO BUNKER LATE AFTERNOON

Cautious not to be caught, Paweł Andrzejczak and Lech Grodzieński escort

437 EXT GHETTO BUNKER LATE AFTERNOON (Cont.)

275.

Yudita Nowogrodzka to the bunker entrance so camouflaged and hidden it is all but undetectable. They look about quickly to ensure they are not being watched. Paweł gives a nod and they enter the bunker.

438 INT GHETTO BUNKER LATE AFTERNOON

Captain Tarusov and Snr Sergeant Urzhumov are the only two in the abandoned bunker. While watching for any outside activity through fractures they have their submachine-guns in readiness. A predetermined knocking at the entrance immediately grabs their attention. Snr Sergeant Urzhumov goes to and opens the small door while Captain Tarusov has his submachine-gun aimed as a precaution. Paweł and Lech enter, then Yudita. Snr Sergeant Urzhumov closes the door.

YUDITA

Captain Tarusov, we're now up against insurmountable odds. The SS has the ghetto entirely surrounded.

CAPT TARUSOV

Then you've attempted a breakout?

YUDITA

Yes, but were driven back by heavy machine-gun fire. We also tried unsuccessfully to break into a weapons store.

CAPT TARUSOV

Then, what do you intend doing?

YUDITA

On Thursday night we'll try to breach the fence at its weakest, then meet up with Partisans in the forest. But if that fails we'll need as much Military support as we can muster.

CAPT TARUSOV

I've already got men spread throughout the ghetto searching for a suitable place to launch a counter-offensive. If you join us it could just give us the edge...

(a brief pause)

The Red Army is engaged in a battle to retake Kharkov...

Yudita cuts Captain Tarusov off almost aggressively.

YUDITA

We can't wait for the Red Army to

YUDITA (*Cont.*)

retake Kharkov, then liberate Białystok.
We must go now.

CAPT TARUSOV

Then joins us.

YUDITA

When do you expect your men to find
a suitable rallying place?

CAPT TARUSOV

Tomorrow, the next day. Perhaps in a
week. I don't know. But I won't be
launching a counter-offensive until I'm
satisfied we have the advantage.

YUDITA

(edging argument)

Right now is the advantage, Captain
Tarusov.

SNR SGT URZHUMOV

What about the other Partisans,
Grosman, Tenenbaum, Moszkowicz?

YUDITA

Most of the Partisans were killed in the
last fighting, but Chaika Grosman
escaped to the aryan sector...

(to Cpt Tarusov)

Tenenbaum and Moszkowicz, it seems,
have gone to ground.

CAPT TARUSOV

So you're on your own.

YUDITA

So it seems.

CAPT TARUSOV

Then... good luck.

Without a word returned from her Yudita leaves the bunker. Paweł and
Lech follow. Snr Sergeant Urzhumov closes the door, then looks at Captain
Tarusov.

SNR SGT URZHUMOV

I don't like her chances of getting out of
the ghetto alive.

CAPT TARUSOV

Perhaps none of us will.

439 EXT PIETRASZE FIELD EARLY AFTERNOON

August 18th, 1943. At 02:00 p.m SD-Obersturmführer Friedl, accompanied by Officers of the SS Command, arrives. He starts aggressively barking out orders for the Jews to sort themselves into manageable rows, but none makes a move. Angered by their defiance SD-Obersturmführer Friedl bellows to SS guards to fire warning shots. Immediately submachine-guns are fired over the heads of the Jews and at the ground before them. Panic takes hold, and when the gunfire ceases orders are again bellowed. The Jews immediately obey. SS Officers go among them, hooking the crooks of their canes around the scruff of the necks of the young and fittest and draw them out. SD-Obersturmführer Friedl addresses the young men.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

You have been chosen for slave labor,
and that's all any one of you will remain
until the last drop of your blood is
spent.

Many beg those making the selection to stay with their families, but are savagely beaten, then taken away. Those who are frail and ill are forced into wagons and driven back to the ghetto. SD-Obersturmführer Friedl watches over the process as the violently brutal tyrant that he is.

440 EXT ŻABIA STREET CEMETERY DUSK

Two hundred Jews, torn by fear, are standing at the edge of a deep burial pit under the vigilant eyes of SS guards and Officers. As evening approaches SD-Obersturmführer Friedl arrives in a staff-car. He alights and walks along the line of Jews reeking of arrogance and contempt. He takes his pistol from its holster and blasts one of the Jews, point blank, in the forehead hurling the body back into the pit. SD-Obersturmführer Friedl moves back and loudly orders the machine-gunners to open fire. Before his order fades the frenzied rattle of machine-guns shatters the quiet and the Jews are hurled back into the pit. SD-Obersturmführer Friedl bellows rampantly to "*Cease fire*". A moment after the air bristles with silence. Several SS Officers hurry to the pit and, with pistols in hand, shoot those not yet dead. Others with the last vestige of life ebbing away suffocate beneath the mass of bodies crushing down on them. SD-Obersturmführer Friedl looks at bulldozers nearby and gestures toward the pit. The bulldozers are driven to the edge of the pit and dirt is poured in over the bodies.

441 EXT BIAŁYSTOK RAILWAY STATION DAY

August 19th, 1943. In rows of five more than 3,000 Jews are forced into twenty-eight freight wagons by Ukrainian SS guards using cattle prods, and exerting as much brutal force that their sadistic natures will allow. Many of the Jews knowing they have nothing to lose try to disarm the guards and escape, but their efforts are in vain. In a matter of seconds the Ukrainians

441 EXT BIALYSTOK RAILWAY STATION DAY (Cont.)**278.**

open fire badly wounding several Jews while others are shot dead. Those wounded are forced into the freight wagons under increased brutality. The doors are slid shut and bolted, and the train pulls out of the station en route to Treblinka.

442 INT GÜTERWAGEN DAY

Two small windows laced with barbed-wire let in minimal air. Jews are packed so close they are unable to move. Some whine and cry in utter despair while others unable to cope howl in desolation and collapse into hopeless insanity. The less robust gasp for a breath, and many among them slowly die from suffocation, but their dead bodies remain upright in the closeness of those pressing against them.

443 EXT CHIMIELA STREET Nr 7 DAY

At 11:00 a.m a large contingent of SS soldiers supported by heavy machine-guns, half-tracks and Sturmgeschütz armored vehicles converges on the entrance of an underground bunker beneath the cottage of Nr 7. SD-Obersturmführer Friedl bellows at the top of his lungs to the point of strain.

SD-OSTRMF FRIEDL

All those hiding in the bunker at seven
Chmielna Street will immediately
surrender themselves...

444 INT CHIMIELA STREET Nr 7 DAY

In the large, fully-stocked bunker, the hideout of a resistance cell, seventy-one Jewish youth, boys and girls, are taken by surprise. In fear of the SS and their brutality they remain quiet, their hearts pounding and their eyes glazed in fear. They can hear the distant rants of SD-Obersturmführer Friedl threatening to blow up the cottage if they do not surrender themselves. Suddenly the Germans open up with rifles, MP38 automatics, and machine-guns. Grenades going off like an artillery barrage further terrifies the Jews who decide to surrender rather than be buried alive.

445 EXT CHIMIELA STREET Nr 7 DAY

The young pale-faced Jews emerge from the bunker surrounded by armed SS soldiers prepared to open fire at the slightest provocation. With hands raised high the Jews break into a stirring, heartfelt rendition of a revolutionary song in defiance of their captors as they are marched into Nowogrodzka Street.

446 EXT NOWOGRODSKA STREET DAY

As the seventy-one reach the corner of Kupiezka Street five are drawn out and taken away, but four in a show of defiance are shot dead. The remaining Jews bolt off in every direction but all are slaughtered as they run into the line of fire of several machine-guns.

447 EXT NOWOGRODSKA STREET MIDNIGHT

Yudita, and other Communist Partisans approach the fence at the northern

447 EXT NOWOGRODSKA STREET MIDNIGHT (Cont.)**279.**

end of the street left weakened by the fires. Not a sound stirs the night. Yudita looks at her comrades and gestures certain signals of how to breach the blackened fence. They nod their understanding, then prise away the palings and boards being cautious not to make any noise. When a wide enough opening is made Yudita looks back at her comrades and again gestures certain signals. Again they nod their understanding.

448 EXT NOWOGRODSKA STREET OUTSIDE GHETTO MIDNIGHT

Taking the lead, Yudita steps through the opening. Her comrades follow. When out in the open machine-guns open up on them and the night is torn by their frenzy and lit by the flash of muzzle flames. Not standing a chance, Yudita and her comrades lie slaughtered on the ground just beyond the fence.

449 EXT FABRYCZNA STREET DAY

August 20th, 1943. SS soldiers converge on the Jewish Hospital. As they surge in SD-Obersturmführer Friedl waits by several small wagons.

450 INT JEWISH HOSPITAL DAY

Squads of SS soldiers break into the wards terrifying the already terrified patients insanely screaming their demands for them to immediately vacate. Doctors and Nurses who resist are shot dead where they stand. Patients unable to move are shot in their beds irrespective of age. Those who are injured or crippled are forced from their beds. The ensuing cries and screams of suffering are heart-wrenching. Those not quick enough to satisfy the SS soldiers are savagely beaten. Some, including newborn babies and their mothers, are hurled through windows.

451 EXT JEWISH HOSPITAL DAY

While smashed bodies lie about the courtyard more are hurled from windows that hit the ground with a deadened thud. When the injured and sick are brought out of the hospital SD-Obersturmführer Friedl screams his demands that Doctors must load the dead into the wagons along with the sick. A Doctor resists, so SD-Obersturmführer Friedl walks up to him, and fires a bullet, point-blank, into his forehead. When the dead and crippled are put into the wagons those able to walk are forced to march between the wagons toward Fabryczna Street.

452 EXT ŻABIA STREET CEMETERY DAY

Those removed from the Jewish Hospital, including Doctors and Nurses, are standing at the edge of a deep pit. The tormenting pain of injury and sickness has contorted their faces into a grievous mask. Others are so crippled with pain they are crying. SD-Obersturmführer Friedl picks up a rifle and fires the first shot, then those in his command open fire. Every patient, Doctor and Nurse is hit and their bodies collapse into the pit onto those murdered at the hospital.

453 EXT BIAŁYSTOK GHETTO AFTERNOON

SS soldiers and Ukrainian auxiliaries are again swarming through the ghetto. As Captain Tarusov and fourteen of his men turn into a street they

encounter them and a battle immediately erupts. The Russians kill several Germans, but most of Captain Tarusov's men are also killed. Being outnumbered Captain Tarusov, Snr Sergeant Urzhumov, Corporals Lutskevich and Petker, and two PRIVATES sprint off to take cover. SS soldiers go after them shooting Corporal Lutskevich. Behind cover the Russians open up with all they have as more SS soldiers join the battle. Minor victories are scored by the Russians, but Snr Sergeant Urzhumov, Corporal Petker and the two Privates are killed. Able to withdraw and conceal himself Captain Tarusov watches SS soldiers approach. They look at the Russian bodies and exchange comments. One of them hurls a grenade into the nearby building entrance, then they hurry off. The grenade blows out more of the entrance, but Captain Tarusov is mostly unaffected by the blast. He checks the magazine of his submachine-gun, but finds it empty. He puts the gun aside, takes his service pistol from its holster to ensure its readiness. Coming out of hiding Captain Tarusov hurries off, his pistol in his grip.

454 EXT JUROWIECKA STREET DAY

Mendel and Motele have been captured by Ukrainians. While Mendel is being beaten to death Motele makes a run for it. Before he gets too far he is caught and bashed to the ground and kicked. Captain Tarusov comes into the street and, seeing the assault, opens fire with his pistol. Four Ukrainians are shot dead, but gunfire is returned and Captain Tarusov is shot in the thigh. As he goes down Ukrainians rush at him. Motele manages to snatch up a submachine-gun and opens fire, killing some and the rest run off. He goes to Captain Tarusov.

CAPT TARUSOV

Motele, I thought I told you to stay with
Sergeant Murashev.

MOTELE

He's dead...

CAPT TARUSOV

And the Platoon?

MOTELE

Wiped out, and the Partisans have
scattered...

He glances at Mendel's body, then looks back at Captain Tarusov.

MOTELE

Mendel's dead.

Captain Tarusov makes an effort to stand. Motele slings the strap of his submachine-gun over his shoulder then helps Captain Tarusov.

CAPT TARUSOV

I need to get back to the forest to radio

CAPT TARUSOV (Cont.)
the Soviet Military High Command.

MOTELE

There's no way out. The Nazis have the
ghetto sealed...

(pointing)

But there's an abandoned German radio
car over there.

CAPT TARUSOV

Then let's try that...

They head off along the street. On reaching an Sd.Kfz.2 Type 170 VK radio car Captain Tarusov attempts to call out while Motele covers him with the submachine-gun.

CAPT TARUSOV

Papa Bear to Vasilevsky... Do you
receive...?

There is nothing but static on the radio so Captain Tarusov transmits again only to receive the same response.

CAPT TARUSOV

Białystok is under siege. I am Captain
Mikhail Dmytrenkovich Tarusov, Unit
Commander, 2nd Battalion, 63rd Armored
Division. Do you receive, Marshal
Vasilevsky...?

The crack of a sniper's rifle precedes a bullet slamming into the side of Captain Tarusov's head killing him instantly. Motele retaliates with his submachine-gun, but he, too, is killed by a sniper's bullet.

455 EXT FABRYCZNA STREET AFTERNOON

SS soldiers and Ukrainians are patrolling. They enter a tenement building.

456 INT FABRYCZNA STREET TENEMENT BUILDING AFTERNOON

The SS soldiers and Ukrainians superficially '*inspect*' the hallways and rooms exchanging casual comments between them. Occasionally one or two stamps against the floorboards or thumps against the wall to rouse Jews in hiding.

457 INT FABRYCZNA ST TENEMENT BUILDING CELLAR AFTERNOON

In the small cellar frightened Jews are crammed together. Breaths are held and eyes stare upward. One among them is sixty-five-year-old Rabbi Yehoshua Paczyński. His look is beyond fear and caring. His eyes behind his spectacles no longer express the soul deep within that was once vibrant, sensitive and loving.

458 EXT INT FABRYCZNA ST TENEMENT BUILDING AFTERNOON 282.

The SS soldiers and Ukrainians leave the building and head toward Jurowiecka Street commenting on their leaving the ghetto for the day. After they have gone Rabbi Paczyński, pallid and gaunt, comes out and wanders the empty, devastated street. He sits down and, torn with despair, begs the answer of why such an atrocity took place. His heart cries out blasphemously to the Almighty.

RABBI PACZYŃSKI

מַאֲוָעַס הַמְּגִיד מְלֹאךְ!

[*Angel of Death!*]

(angrily)

Foul abomination! How dare you! How
dare you allow so much grief!

While his broken heart heaves his granddaughter, Gitel, now six-years-old, walks out of the orphanage opposite the Toz building on Fabryczna Street Nr 27. As she approaches him Rabbi Paczyński recognizes Gitel and calls desperately to her. Gitel recognizes him as “Zeyde”. She hurries to her grandfather and falls into his embrace. Being the only survivor of his family Rabbi Paczyński holds his granddaughter desperately in his arms. As the impact of the destruction, loss, horror, misery and death that has happened, from which, miraculously, emerges a tiny life, Rabbi Paczyński cries in despair, grief, and joy.

GITEL

Don't cry, Zeyde... Don't cry, I'll take
care of you.

Rabbi Paczyński is so overwhelmed he is unable to contain himself, especially the outflow of love for his granddaughter. In her naïve, childlike way Gitel is the strength for her grandfather as he cries out every contained and painful emotion he feels.

§§§§§§ • §§§§§§

And the Lord thy God will turn thy
captivity, and have compassion upon
thee, and will return and gather thee from
all the nations, whither the Lord thy God
hath scattered thee...

Deuteronomy 30:3

§§§§§§ • §§§§§§

SS General Reinhard Heydrich, architect of the Holocaust under the cognomen of '*Aktion Reinhard*', was assassinated on May 27th, 1942 in Prague by SAS trained Czech Commandos. In reprisal every man, woman and child of nearby Lidice was murdered by the SS and Gestapo and the town was completely obliterated. His plan of total annihilation of European Jewry continued, and can justly be considered '*Reinhard's Crime*'.

Faced with overwhelming defeat during the August 1943 uprising ghetto freedom fighters Mordechai Tenenbaum and Daniel Moszkowicz retreated to the last stronghold of the Underground on Ciepła Street. It is there they took their own lives rather than allow themselves to be captured by the Gestapo.

Liquidation of the Białystok ghetto continued until September 16th, 1943. From a population of 56,000 Jews just 400 survived by the end of World War II.

During the Battle of Kharkov the Red Army pushed northward across Ukraine into Poland to liberate Białystok on July 27th, 1944.

SS General Odilio Globočnik, who was responsible for the liquidation of Białystok, committed suicide by biting on a capsule of cyanide after being captured by British troops on May 31st, 1945 at the Möslacher Alm overlooking Weissensee Lake in Austria.

Resistance fighter Chaika Grosman survived the war and in 1948 settled in Palestine where she died on May 26th, 1966 age 77.

Gustav Fritz Friedl, Białystok Gestapo Chief, stood trial in the Białystok Appeals Court in October 1949. Indicted for crimes against humanity and mass murder. Friedl was sentenced to death by hanging.

All that remains of the Great Synagogue of Białystok is its twisted, fire-ravaged iron structure that stands, to this day, as a memorial to all Jews of Eastern Europe and an indictment of the horrendous crimes committed against them.

Nothing is known of Rabbi Yehoshua Paczyński's and his granddaughter Gitel's fate. But like all Jews who perished or vanished during the Holocaust, they have become part of the fabric of history, but never forgotten.

In Memory of Rafael Rajzner

1897 – 1953

T H E E N D